THE COMPLETE WORKS IN VERSE AND PROSE OF EDMUND SPENSER.

EDITED, WITH A NEW LIFE, BASED ON ORIGINAL RESEARCHES AND A GLOSSARY EMBRACING NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

BY THE
REV. ALEXANDER B. GROSART, LL.D. (EDIN.), F.S.A.,
St. George's, Blackburn, Lancashire;

IN ASSOCIATION WITH
PROFESSOR ANGUS, LL.D., LONDON.
The Rev. THOMAS ASHE, M.A., CREWE.
PROFESSOR CHILD, LL.D., HARVARD UNIVERSITY, CAMBRIDGE, U.S.A.
THE RIGHT HON. THE LORD CHIEF JUSTICE OF ENGLAND.
PROFESSOR EDWARD DOWDEN, LL.D., TRINITY COLLEGE, DUBLIN.
EDMUND W. GOSSE, ESQ., LONDON.
The Rev. WILLIAM HUBBARD, MANCHESTER.
PROFESSOR HENRY MORLEY, LL.D., LONDON.

ETC.

IN EIGHT VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER AND GLOSSE (1597):
WITH VARIOUS READINGS OF THE QUARTOS 1579—91.

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY.
1882.

100 copies only.]
## CONTENTS OF VOL II.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I. Note, with Title-Pages, etc.</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II. The Shepheards Calender, from the Quarto of 1597, with the Various Readings of 1579, 1581, 1586, and 1591, of the Poem and Glosse</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
I.

THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER.

(1597.)

1579—1597.
NOTE.

I. The Bibliography of 'The Shepheardes Calender.'—There are only two entries in the Stationers' Register relative to the 'Shepheardes Calender,' and both refer to the original edition of 1579, as follows:—

3 Decembris [1579]
Hugh Singleton. Licence vnto him the Shepheardes Calender conteymynge xiiij eynes proportionable to the xiij monethes . vi4 (Arber ii. p. 363).

29 Octobris [1580]
John Harrison. Assigned ouer from Hugh Singleton to have the shepheardes calender which was Hugh Singleton's copie . vi4 (ib. p. 380).

At pages 576 [1591] and 596 [1591] are two entries of 'The Shepheardes Calender' to other publishers, but the addition 'in fol[io]' shows that neither was our Poet's, but the well-known prose 'Calender' (on which see Life in Vol. I. and Essays by Edmund W. Gosse, Esq., F. T. Palgrave Esq., etc.).

The first edition of 'The Shepheardes Calender' was published "At London. Printed by Hugh Singleton, dwelling in Creede Lane neere vnto Ludgate at the signe of the gylde Tunne, and are there to be sold. 1579." So that the transference to John Harrison followed not preceded its issue. John Harrison's name as Publisher first appeared in the (second) edition of 1581 thus:—"¶ Imprinted at London for John Harrifon the younger, dwelling in Pater no[te] Roe, at the signe of the Anker, and are there to be sold." The date is at the close of the volume—"¶ Imprinted at London by Thomas Eaf, for John Harrifon the younger" (as before) 1581." They are quite distinct and independent books, not in the latter a re-issue with fresh title-page only, as was so frequent, nor a further impression from types kept standing, as seems also to have been common; '1579' consists of title-page with 'To His Booke' on verso, and 'Epistle' and 'general Argument' in 4 leaves unpagated (¶ i...iv.) and the 'Calender' itself folios 52 (A1 to N2 in fours)—in all 112 small quarto pages. '1581' consists of exactly the same number of leaves, but the imprint ending on 'Fol. 52' instead of on its verso in 1579 (¶ i.... ¶ III: A1 to N3 in fours). The type of 1581 is smaller and closer set.

The next edition did not appear until 1586—"¶ Imprinted at London by John Wolfe for John Harrifon the younger, dwelling in Pater no[te] Roe, at the signe of the Anker. 1586." In the colophon at the close (folio 52) it reads—"¶ Imprinted at London by Thomas Eaf, for John Harrifon the younger" (as before). Here the name of 'Thomas Eaf' of 1581 edition takes the place of 'John Wolfe.' This variation between the imprint and
NOTE.

the colophon of this edition has led some bibliographers (e.g. Hazlitt) to state that there were two impressions in the same year. Such was not the case. Every exemplar examined shows identity throughout; the leaves are of same number as in 1579 and 1581, and end as 1581 (preliminary leaves no signs: A to N 3 in fours).

Another interval of years elapsed before a new edition was called for. This was published in 1591—"London Printed by John Windet, for John Harrifon the yonger" (as before) 1591; and the colophon the same as imprint.

The fifth edition appeared at a somewhat longer interval, in 1597. "London Printed by Thomas Creede, for John Harrifon the yonger" (as before) 1597, with no colophon—preliminary 5 leaves, title-page and A.2 to B: paget 1—101, B.2 to O.2 in fours.

Following this Note are the title-pages—literatim et punctation of these quartos from 1579 to 1597—the last in fac-simile in all, that of the border of 1591 in fac-simile in our largest paper (post 4to) and 'Spenser Society' (small 4to) only. The wood-cut border of 1591 is evidently from the block of 1586, but (a) some injury had been done to it at top, leaving a gap; (b) it is much worn, showing large use—probably in other books as well.

For my exemplars of 1579 and 1581 I am indebted to Alfred H. Huth, Esq., London: for 1586 to the University Library, Cambridge, per Henry Bradshaw, Esq., M.A.; for 1591 and 1597 to Henry Pyne, Esq., London—to all of whom right cordial thanks are due. Of after-editions full details may be looked for in the Life, as before.

II. Our Text.—Our text is that of 1597, as having been the last published during the Author's life-time. Our aim and sedulous endeavour have been to reproduce the text of 1597 in absolute integrity. But in a limited number of cases, misprints and other oversights of 1597 have been corrected in the text by readings of 1579 onward. In every instance these are recorded below; and throughout, the reading of 1597 heads each exhibition of the 'Various Readings.' This last must be kept in mind, as otherwise there will seem to be discrepancy between our text and the 'Various Readings' text.

That Spenser himself over-saw the successive editions seems certain from corrections of 1579 in 1581 forward, and from the character of many of the 'Various Readings.' That of 1579 is by no means the immaculate or superior text that some Editors have (mis)represented. It does occasionally help out of subsequent errors, but itself errs flagrantly. Of these 'Various Readings' see a critical examination—showing representative results—in Life in Vol. I., as before.

III. Various Readings.—These embrace the minutest changes in the other four quartos. The folios and other after-editions carry no authority sufficient to supersede the Author's own quartos, and specifically the final quarto of 1597, albeit in a small number of cases the folio of 1611 enables us to correct continuous misprints of all the quartos; e.g., 'thounder,' in June, p. 152, l. 18, "no where finde, to thounder my luckelele pate," where we read 'throude,' an obvious correction of a misprint by mere displacing of letters,—and a few others elsewhere. With respect to the record of the 'Various Readings,' it is to be understood that any words or punctuation left unnoted, are the same as our text of 1597.
NOTE.

Some may regard our painstaking in so laboriously and anxiously presenting the 'Various Readings,' spellings, pointings, etc., of the poem itself and 'The Glosse,' as 'Love's Labour Lost,' and uncalled for. So be it; and to such the ultimate text of 1597, as herein furnished, will suffice and be easily read, as being distinct from the 'Various Readings.' But unless I very much mistake, the genuine and capable student of Spenser will rejoice to be put on a level with the fortunate owners (few, very few), of the rare and costly original and early editions as described in this Note; nor will they readily accept the lazy conclusion that 'Various Readings' and various spellings and the like, were mere printers' changes, independent of the Author. I for one trow not. Contrariwise, on all important points—and many are important—I hold that Spenser, and other of our great Poets, must have seen carefully and nicely to the printing of their books. In the Life I make my Apology (in the old sense) for my exactitude of reproduction and record.

IV. Notes and Illustrations. These, of 'The Shepheardes Calender' as on the whole Works—must be sought for in the Glossary of the closing volume, after the excellent example of Dycx in his Shakespeare. It is hoped that, having the co-operation of so many capable men, this Glossary will scarcely ever be consulted in vain upon any difficulty, thing, or word.

V. Illustrations.—(a) In the largest paper (post 4to) and 'Spenser Society' (small 4to) are given fac-similes of the whole of the twelve original wood-cut illustrations of the 'Shepheardes Calender,' after a fine exemplar of 1597. (b) In the largest paper (post 4to)—1. steel-portrait of Spenser, from an authenticated original, never before engraved, in the possession of the late Rev. S. Baring-Gould, M.A., and on which see my Life; 2. steel-portrait of Sir Philip Sidney, after the original at Warwick Castle.

VI. In Vols. III. and IV. will be found, as fitting apparatus for the 'Shepheardes Calender' and other minor poems, the following:—

(a) An Examination of earlier, contemporary, and later English Pastoral Poetry—by Edmund W. Gosse, Esq., London.
(b) Rider on the same—by the Editor.
(c) Who were Rosalinde and Menalas of the 'Shepheardes Calender' and 'Faerie Queene'—by the Editor.
(d) Notices of Edward Kirke, author of 'The Glosse' in the 'Shepheardes Calender'—by the Editor.
(e) Of the Minor Poems of Spenser—by Francis Turner Palgrave, Esq., LL.D., London.

I wish to remark, finally, that my examination of the 'Various Readings' of Spenser, as recorded by Dr. R. Morris (facile princeps his most capable and sympathetic editor) makes me feel humble in any idea of perfection in my own exhibition of these. The real truth is, that the abounding errors of commission and of omission in his 'Various Readings' have perplexed and worried me. But, besides, instead of his scanty selection—somewhat arbitrarily made, judging by those of the 'Shepheardes Calender' —mine is a complete record; and I have spared no toil to secure accuracy. Those who really know what such collation-work means, will be the first to regard gently any accidental proofs of human fallibility. A. B. G.
THE
Shepheardes Calender
Conteyning twuelue Æglogues proportionable
to the twelue monethes.

Entitled
TO THE NOBLE AND VERTV-
ous Gentleman moft worthy of all titles
both of learning and cheualrie M.
Philip Sidney.
(••)

AT LONDON.
Printed by Hugh Singleton, dwelling in
Creede Lane neere vnto Ludgate at the
signe of the gylden Tunne, and
are there to be folde.
1579.
COLOPHION.

Imprinted at London by Hugh Singleton, dwelling in Creede lane
at the signe of the gylden Tunn neere vnto Ludgate.
THE
Shepheardes Calender

Containing twelve Aeglogues proportionable to the twelue Monethes.

Entitled,

TO THE NOBLE AND VERTUOUS Gentleman most worthy of all titles, both of learning and cheualrie M.
Philip Sidney.

Imprinted at London for John Harison the younger, dwelling in Pater noster Roe, at the signe of the Anker, and are there to be folde.
COLOPHON.

¶ Imprinted at London by Thomas East, for John Harrison the younger, dwelling in Pater nofter Roe, at the signe of the Anker, and are there to bee solde.

1581.
THE
Shepheardes Calender,
Conteining twelue Æglogues proportionable to the twelue
Monethes.

Entitled
TO THE NOBLE AND VER-
tuous Gentleman moft worthie of
all titles, both of learning and
chialry, Maifter Philip
Sidney.

Imprinted at London by IOHNE WOLFE for
John Harrison the yonger, dwelling in Pater
nofter Roe, at the signe of the Anker.
1586.
COLOPHON.

¶Imprinted at London by Thomas East, for
John Harrison the younger, dwelling in Pas-
ter nofter Roe, at the signe of the Anker,
and are there to be fold.
1586.
THE
Shepheards Calender.

Conteining twelue Aeglogues propor-
tionable to the twelue
Monethes.

ENTITVLED,
To the noble and vertuous Gentle-
man most worthie of all titles, both
of learning and chialrly, Mai-
ster Philip Sidney.

LONDON
Printed by John Windet, for John Harrison
the yonger, dwelling in Pater nofter Roe, at the
sige of the Anger. 1591.
COLOPHON.

¶Imprinted at London by Iohn Windet, for
Iohn Harrison the younger, dwelling in Pater noster
Roe, at the signe of the Anker, and are there
to be sold. 1591.
THE
SHEPHEARDS
Calender:

CONTAYNING TWELVE
Aeglogues, proportionable to the
twelve Moneths.

ENTITVLED,
To the Noble and vertuous Gentleman, most worty of all tytles, both of learning and chiualrie,
Maister Philip Sidney.

LONDON
Printed by Thomas Creede, for John Harrison the
yonger, dwelling in Pater nofter Row, at the
signe of the Anchor.
1597.
TO HIS BOOKE.

Go little booke: thy selfe present,
As child whose parent is vnken:
To him that is the president
Of nobleffe and of chialtrie:
And if that Enny barke at thee,
As sure it will, for succour fie
Vnder the shadow of his wing:
And asked, who thee forth did bring,
A shepheards swaine say did thee sing,
All as his straying fiocke he fedde:
And when his honour hath thee redde,
Crane pardon for my hardy-head.

But if that any ask thy name,
Say thou wert base begot with blame:
For thy thereof thou taketh shame.
And when thou art fast iepardie,
Come tell mee, what was sayd of mee:
And I will send more after thee.

Immerito. /

l. 2. Go] Goe Q¹,²,³: Q¹ as 5.
l. 3. child . . . vnken] child . . .
   vnken: Q¹: child . . . vnken: Q¹,²,³
   —colon (:) accepted.
l. 4. president] Q¹,² no comma:
   Q¹ as 5—no comma accepted.
l. 5. nobleffe and chialtrie] nobleffe and of chialtriee, Q¹,²; nobleffe and of chialtrie: Q¹ as 1—'Nobleffe and of' Q¹ accepted and colon (:) of Q¹.
l. 6. Enny] Enie Q¹,²,³: Q¹ as 5.
l. 7. succour] succoure Q¹: Q¹,²,³ as 5.
l. 8. shepheards . . . say] shepe-
   heards . . . say Q¹: shepheardes . . .
   say Q¹,²: Q¹ as 5.
l. 11. folde] Q¹,²,³,⁴: Q¹ as 5.
l. 12. honour hath] honor has Q¹,²:
   honour has Q¹,³,⁴.
l. 13. hardy-head] hardyheadde
   Q¹,²: hardy-headed Q¹,³,⁴.
l. 14. name] no comma Q¹,²; no comma Q³.
l. 16. why] thy Q¹,²,³,⁴ —'thy' ac-
   cepted. Cf. the phrase in Glossarial-
   Index freq. See also p. 88, l. 24.
l. 17. iepardie] iepardiee Q¹,².⁴.
l. 18. me—no comma . . . sayd
   . . . me: Q¹,²; me, . . . said . . . mee, Q¹,³—comma (.)
   and colon (:) of Q¹ accepted.
l. 19. Immerito] Immerito Q¹: Im-
   merito Q¹: Q¹ as 5.
To the most excellent and learned, both Orator and Poet, master Gabriel Harvey, his verie speciall and singuler good friend E.K. commendeth the good lyking of this his good labour, and the patronage of the new Poet.

Neouth, vnkiif, saide the old famous 5 poet Chaucer: whom for his excellencie and wonderfull skill in making, his scholler Lidgate, a worthie scholler of so excellyth a maister, calleth the loadstarrre of our language: and whom 10 our Colyn Clout in his Eglogue calleth Tytirus the God of shepheards, comparing him to the worthinesse of the Roman Titirus

l. 1, To ... learned ... Poet, maister] To ... learned—no comma—Poet, Maister Q₁, Q₃, Q₄, Q₅ (but 4 spelled 'excellent').

l. 2, Gabriel ... verie speciell ... friend] Gabriell ... verie speical ... frend Q₁, Gabriell ... very speciell ... friend Q₃, Q₅ as 5 (but 'very'): Q₄ as 5.

l. 3, good labour] no 'good' in Q₁, Q₃, Q₅ as 5 (but 'liking')—'good' accepted.

l. 4, Poet] Poete Q₁, Q₅ as 5.

l. 5, Neouth, vnkiif, saide ... old] NeCouthe vnkifte, Sayde ... olde Q₁, Q₃, Q₅, Q₆, Q₇, Q₉, Q₁₀.

l. 6, poet] Poete Q₁, Q₅, Q₆, Q₇, Q₉.

l. 7, excellencie ... skil] excellencie ... skil Q₁, Q₃, Q₅ as 5: excellency ... skil ... makyng Q₁.

l. 8, worthye] worthy Q₁, Q₆, Q₇: worthye Q₅.

l. 9, excellat ... maister] excellent ... maister Q₁, Q₇: excellent ... maister Q₅.

l. 10, loadstarrre ... language] Loadesstarrre ... Language Q₁, Q₃, Q₅, Q₆, Q₇.

l. 11, Colyn Clout ... Eglogue] Colyn Clout (Roman not Italic): Aeglogue Q₁, Q₃, Q₅ as 5 (but 'Aeglogue').

l. 12, Tytirus] Tityrus Q₃, Q₅.

l. 13, him ... worthinesse ...
Virgil. Which proverb, mine owne good friend M. Harvey, as in that good old poet, it serued well Pandares 15 purpofe, for the bolstering of his bawdie brocage, fo very well taketh place in this our new poet, who for that hee is vncouth (as fayde Chaucer) is vnkift, and vnkowne to moft men, is regarded but of a fewe. But I doubt not, fo foone as his name shall come into the knowledge 20 of men, and his worthinesse bee founded in the trump of Fame, but that hee shall bee not onely kifte, but also beloved of all, imbraced of the moft, and wondred at of the best. No leffe, I thinke, deferueth his wittynesse in deuising, his pithynesse in vttering, his complaints of 25 loue fo louely, his discoures of pleasure fo pleasantly, his pastoral rudenes, his morall wifenesse, his due

Tityrus hym . . . worthines . . .
Tityrus Q1: him . . . worthinesse . . .
Tityrus Q2*: comparyng hym . . .
worthinesse . . . Romane Tityrus Q4.
1. 14, Virgil . . . proverb, mine . . .
M. Virgile . . . prouerbe, myne . . .
Ma. Q1: Virgil . . . prouerbe, myne . . .
M. Q2*: (but 3, 4 'mine').
1. 15, old poet . . . Pandares old
Poete . . . Pandares Q1, Q2* (but
'Poet' in 3, 4)—'Pandares' accepted.
1. 16, henodie] bady Q1, Q2* (but
'yse' and 'bolfteryng' in 4).
1. 17, new poet . . . he] new Poete . . .
he Q1: new Poete . . . he Q2* (but
'newe') 4 (but 'new').
1. 18, vncouth . . . fayde . . . vnk-
knowne] vncouthe . . . fad . . . vnk-
known Q1, Q2* (but '&'): vncouthe . .
sayd . . . vknovenen Q3: Q4 as 5.
1. 19, men . . . a fewe . . . doubt
mè—no 'a':—few . . . dout Q1,
obseruing of Decorum euerie where, in perfonages, in seafons, in matter, in speach, and generallie, in all feemely simplicitie of handling his matters, and framing 30 his wordes: the which of manie things which in him be straunge, I know will seeme the strangest, the wordes themselfes being so aunct, the knitting of them so short and intricate, and the whole period and compasse of speach so delightsome for the roundnesse, 35 and so graue for the strangenesse. And first of the wordes to speake, I graunt they bee something hard, and of most men vnused, yet both English, and also vfed of most excellent Authours, and most famous poets. In whom, when as this our Poet hath bin 40 much travailed and throughly read, how could it be, (as that worthie Oratour fayde) but that walking in the

1. 28, Decorum euerie... Decorum (Roman not Italian) euerie... Q1: Q2 as 5: Decorum... every Q4.
   1. 29, speach... generalitie... all] speach... generally... al Q2; (but 'all') speach... generally... all Q4.
   1. 30, simplicitie... handling... matters] simplicitie... handling... matter Q1: simplicitie... handling... matter Q2; simplicitie... handlyng his matter Q4.
   1. 31, wordes... things] words... thinges Q1: words... thinges Q2: Q4 as 5.
   1. 32, straunge... and] straunge... the Q2; ('knowe' Q4)—'the' accepted.
   1. 33, wordes... aunct] words... aunct Q2; words... aunct Q4 (but 'beyng' and 'knitting').

1. 34, period and] Periode & Q4: Period and Q4.
   1. 35, speach... delightsom] speache... delightsome Q1: speach... delightsome Q2: speach... delightsome Q4.
   1. 36, strangenesse... fyrst] strangenesse... fyrste Q1: strangenesse... fyrst Q4.
   1. 37, be] be Q2; Q4 as 5.
   1. 39, Authours] Authors—no comma (.) Q1: Q2, as 5 (but no comma).
   1. 40, poets... when as... bin] Poets... whenas... bene Q4: Poets... when as... bene Q4.
   1. 41, travailed... read] travailed... read Q1: travailed... read Q2; travailed... read Q4.
   1. 42, worthie... fayde] worthy... fayde Q1; (but 'said'), 3, 4 (but 'fayd').
EPISTLE DEDICATORY.

Sunne, although for other cause he walked, yet needes he sought be sunburnt, and having the sound of those auncient poets still ringing in his ears, he sought needes in singing, hit out some of their tunes. But whether he vseth them by such casualtie and custome, or of set purpose and choise, as thinking them fittest for such rustical rudenessse of shepheardes, either for that their rough sound would make his rimes more ragged and rustical: or else because such old and obsolete words are moft vsed of Country folke, sure I thinke, and thinke I think not amisse, that they bring great grace, and, as one would say, authoritie to the verfe. For albe, amongst many other faults, it specially be objected of **Valla**, against **Linié**, and of other against **Salus**, that with ouer much studie they affect antiquitie, as couet-
ing thereby credence, and honour of elder yeares, yet I am of opinion, and eke the best learned are of the like, that those auncient solemne words, are a great orna-


tment, both in the one, and in the other: the one labouring to set forth in his worke an eternall image of antiquitie, and the other carefully discoursing matters of grauity and importance. For, if my memo-

rie faile not, Tully in that booke, wherein he en-

deoureth to set forth the patterne of a perfect Orator, faith that ofttimes an ancient worde maketh the stile seeme graue, and as it were reuereond: no otherwise then we honor and reuereence gray haires, for a certaine religious regard, which we haue of old age. Yet neither euer where must old wordes be stuffed in, nor the common Dialect and maner of speacking so cor-

rupted thereby, that as in olde buildyngs; it seeme

l. 58, honour . . . yeares] honor

... yeeres Q1: honour ... yeeres

Q2,†,

l. 59, lyke] lyke Q1,†; Q3 as 5 (but

&' in Q3).

l. 60, wordes] wordes Q1,†; Q3 as 5.

l. 61, and . . . other] & . . . other;

Q2 (but 9): Q4 as 5.

l. 62, his worke] his worke Q1:

his work Q3: Q4, as 5 ('eternal' Q3).

l. 64, grauity . . . importance, For,

grauity ... importaunce. For—no

comma Q1,8 (but ' &') 3, 4 (but 'im-

portance').

l. 65, memorie faile . . . Tully]

memory faile ... Tullie Q1,8 (but

'faile'): memory fayle ... Tully Q1.

l. 66, patterne . . . Orator] paterne

. . Orator Q1,8,

l. 67, faith . . . auncient . . filie]
disorderly and ruynous. But all as in most exquifite pictures, they vfe to blaze and portrait, not only the 75 daintie lineaments or beautie, but also round about it to shadowe the rude thickets and craggy cliffs, that by the bafenes of such parts, more excellencie may accrew to the principall: for oftimes we find our felues, I know not how, singularly delighted with the shew of such naturall rudeneffe, and take great pleasure in that disorderly order. Euen so doo those rough and harsh tearmes, enlumine and make more clearly to appeare the brightnesse of braue and glorious wordes. So oftimes a discorde in musike maketh a comely concordance: so great delight tooke the worthie poet Alceus to behold a blemish in the ioynt of a well shaped bodie. But if any will rashly blame fuch his purpose in choice of olde and vnwonted wordes, him may

l. 74, and ruynous] & ruinous Q^3,\*^4,\*.
l. 75, portrait, . . . only] portrait
. . . oney Q^1,\* (but ' & ') 3, 4 (but ' portrait ' and ' and ')
l. 76, beautie . . . round] beautye . . . rounde Q^1,\* Q^3,\*^4,\*(but ' & ') Q^4,\* as 5.
l. 77, shadowe] shadow Q^1,\* (but ' & ') Q^4,\* as 5.
l. 78, bafenes . . . excellencie] bafenes . . . excellency Q^1,\*^4,\* (parses ' in Q^1,\*).
l. 79, principall: . . . oftimes . . . find our felues] principall . . . oftimes . . . fynde ourfelles Q^1: Q^3,\* as 5 (but ' finde '): princhall . . . oftimes . . . fyndt our felues Q^1 (misprints).
l. 80, know . . . shew] knowe . . . shewe Q^1: Q^3,\*^4 (but ' know ' in 4).

l. 82, doe Q^1,\*^4: do Q^4 (' & ' Q^1,\*).
l. 83, termes Q^1,\*^4,\* (' & ' Q^1: ' clearly ' Q^1).
l. 84, and . . . wordes & . . . words Q^1: and . . . words Q^2: Q^4,\* as 5.
l. 85, discorde . . . musike . . . concordance] discorde . . . Musick . . . concordance Q^1: discord . . . Musick . . . concordance Q^4,\* oftentimes ' Q^1,\*.
l. 86, worthy Poet] worthy Poete Q^1: worthy Poet Q^3,\* Q^4 as 5.
l. 87, wel] wel Q^1,\* Q^3,\* Q^4,\* as 5 (but ' beholde ' Q^1,\*).
l. 88, boly] boly, Q^1,\*^4 Q^4 as 5.
l. 89, choyfe . . . olde . . . wordes] choyfe . . . old . . . words Q^1,\* (but ' & ') 3, 4 (but ' olde ').
EPISTLE DEDICATORY.

I more iuftly blame and condemne, or of witlesse headinesse in judging, or of needles hardinesse in condemninge: for not marking the compasse of his bent, he will judge of the length of his caft: for in my opinion it is one especiall praiye, of many, which are due to this poet, that he hath labored to restore as to their rightfull heritage, such good and natural English wordes, as haue beene long time out of vfe, and almost cleane disherited. Which is the only cause, that our mother tongue, which truly of it self is both full inough for profe, and stately inough for verfe, hath long time been most bare and barren of both. Which default when as some endeouourd to salue and recure, they patched vp the holes with pieces and rags of other languages, borrowing here of the French, there of the Italian, euyery where of the Latin, not weighing how ill

l. 91, heedles] heedlesse Q²3, as Q²4, Q⁴. Lys ... he] hys ... he Q³, Q⁴, as 5 (but "hee").
l. 92, his ... he] hys ... he Q², Q³, Q⁴, as 5.
l. 93, [apt:] in Q²: Q³, Q⁴, as 5.
l. 94, of speceall praiye ... which ... due] [special praye ... whych ... dew Q² (but "praiye"): special ... praiye ... due Q², —comma after "praiye" accepted.
l. 95, poet ... laboured ... restore ... their] Poete ... laborod ... restore ... theyr Q²: Q³ as 5 (but "Poete" and (,) after "restore"), Q⁴ as 5 (but, after "restore"), Poet ... labored ... restore ... theyr Q².
l. 96, worde] words Q²: Q³, Q⁴ as 5.
l. 97, beene ... clene] ben ... & ... clere Q²: beene ... & ... clean Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 98, only ... mother] onely ... Mother Q², Q³, Q⁴.
l. 99, tongue ... truly ... full inough] tongue ... truely ... ful ... enough Q², (but "full"): tongue ... truely ... full enough Q².
l. 100, and ... ben] & ... ben Q²: and ... ben Q³: and ... bene Q⁴.
l. 101, and barren ... both] Which] & barren ... both. Which Q²: & barren ... both. Which Q², Q³, Q⁴.
l. 102, and] & Q²: Q³, Q⁴ as 5.
l. 103, pieces] & pieces & Q²: Q³ as 5: pieces and Q⁴.
l. 104, French] french Q²: Q³, Q⁴ as 5.
l. 105, Latin ... ill] Latine ... il Q², Q³, Q⁴ as 5 (but "howe" in 3 and comma after "il" in Q²).
those tongues accord with themselves, but much worse with ours: So now they haue made our English tongue a gallimaufrey, or hodgepodge of all other speeches. Other some not so well seen in the English tongue, as perhaps in other languages, if they happen to heare an / 110 old word, albeit very natural and significant, cry out straight way, that we speake no English, but gibberish, or rather such as in olde time Euanders mother spake: whose first shame is, that they are not ashamed, in their own mother tongue, to bee counted strangers and aliens. 115 The second shame no lesse then the first, that what so they vnderstand not, they straightway deeme to be fenellese, and not at all to be vnderstood. Much like to the Mole in Aeopen fable, that being blind her self,

l. 106, accord] accord Q1: Q3,4, as 5.

l. 107, tong] tongue Q1: tongue Q3,4.

l. 108, gallimaufrey ... all ... speeches] gallimaufrey ... al ... speeches Q1: gallamaufrey ... al ... speeches Q3: Q4, as 5 (but 3 'speeches').

l. 109, not ... well ... tongue] no ... wel feme ... tongue Q1: not ... well feme ... tongue Q3: Q4, as 5.

l. 110, hear] here Q1: Q3,4, as 5.

l. 111, old word, ... naturall ... cry] old word—no comma—naturall crye Q1: Q3, as 5 (but no comma, and misprint of 'then' for 'they' in 2): Q4 as 5 (but no comma).

l. 112, straigh ... speake ... gibberish] straight ... speake ... gibberish Q1: Q3,4, as 5.

l. 113, old] old Q1 (and comma after 'such'): old Q3,4 (and comma)—period (.) after 'speake' in Q1.

l. 114, their] so Q1,3,4: theyr Q1.

l. 115, own ... tongue, to bee counted strangers and aliens] owne ... tonge strangers to be counted and aliens Q1: own ... tongue strangers to be counted and aliens Q3,4 (but 'owne') 4, (but 'theyr owne').

l. 116, freightway ... fenellefe] freight way ... fencelefe Q1: freight way ... fencelefe Q3,4 (but 'feneleffe').

l. 117, all ... vnderstoode] al ... vnderstoode Q1: all ... vnderstoode Q3,4 as 5.

l. 118, Aeopen ... blind her self] Aeopenes ... blynd ... her felle Q1: Aeopenes ... blinde ... hir felle Q3,4 (but 'her felle').
EPISTLE DEDICATORY.

would in no wife be persevered, \\ any beast could see. 120
The last, more shamefull then both, that of their owne
country and natural speach, which togethier with their
Nurses milke they sucked, they have so base regard &
baftard judgement, that they wil not only themsellues
not labor to garnish and beautifie it, but also repine, 125
that of other it should be embellished. Like to the
dogge in the maungier, that himselfe can eate no hay,
and yet barketh at the hungrie bullock, that so faine
would feed: whose currish kinde, though it cannot be
kept from barking, yet I conne them thanke that they 130
refraine from byting.

Now, for the knitting of sentences, which they call
the ioynts and members thereof, & for all the compasse
of the speach, it is round without roughness, and
learned without hardnesse, such in decede as may be 135
perceyued of the leaft, vnderfooted of the moft, but

1. 120, would... would... that Q?: wold... that Q?: woulde
... that Q*:.
1. 121, shamefull shamefull Q?:
Q*: as 5.
1. 122, together together Q*: as 5 (‘owne country’ Q*).
1. 123, Nurse milke... Nurse milke... Q:* and
Nources milke... & Q:* (but ‘milk’) 3, 4 (but ‘and’).
1. 124, wil... only will... onlyy
Q:*: wil... onlyy Q*: Q:* as 5.
1. 125, and & Q:*; Q:* as 5.
1. 128, and... hungrie and... hungrie Q:*; Q:*; (but ‘bullocke’).
1. 129, feel... kinde... it... feel... kind... no ‘it’ Q:*; (but
‘kinde’) Q:* as 5.
1. 130, thanke] so Q:*; thank Q?.
1. 131, refraine... ] refrain Q?:
refrayne Q:*; Q:* as 5.
1. 132, which] which Q:*; Q:* as 5.
1. 133, &] and Q:*; Q:* as 5.
1. 134, speach speach Q:*; Q:* as 5.
1. 135, and... without hardinesse
and... wythout hardnes Q*: Q:*.
—all except 5 ‘indeede.’
1. 136, perceyued... leaft, vnderfoot... perceieued... leaft
... vnderfloode... mofte Q?: perceiued... leaft... vnderfloode...
mofte Q:*; perceiued... laft... vnderfloode... mofte Q:*; perceiued... leaft... vnderfloode... mofte Q:*; perceiued...
judged onely of the learned. For what in most English writers vieth to be loose, and as it were vngyr't, in this Author is well grounded, finely framed, and strongly trusted vp togeth'r. In regarde whereof, I scorne and spew out the rakehelly rout of our ragged rymers (for so themfelues vfe to hunt the letter) which without learning boaft, without judgement iangle, without reasonne rage and some, as if some instinct of poetical spirit had newly rauifhed them aboue the meannesse of common capacitie. And being in the midst of all their brauerie, suddenly, either for want of matter, or of rime, or having forgotten their former conceit, they seem to be so pained and trauailed in their remembrance, as it were a woman in childbirth, or as that same Pythia, when the traunce came vpon her. Os rabidum fera cordam domans, &c.

Nethleffe, let them a Gods name feed on their owne

middef ... theyr brauery Q5,6 (but 'their'); midft ... al ... theyr brauery Q5.

l. 137, [suddenly either ... or rime] fodenly euyther ... or of ryme Q5,6; fodenly either ... or rime Q5 — 'of' accepted.

l. 147, their ... conceit ... feem] theyr ... concept ... seeme Q5; their ... conceipt ... seeme Q5; their concept ... seeme Q5,6.

l. 148, and trauaile ... their] their ... Q5,6 (but ' & ') Q5 as 5; Q5 as 1, 2 (but 'their').

l. 150, childbirth] childebirth Q5,6; childebyrth Q5.

l. 152, Nethleffe ... feed ... their] Nethleffe ... feede ... theyr Q5,6 (but 'their'); Q5 as 5 (but 'feede' and 'own').
EPISTLE DEDICATORY.

folly, so they seeke not to darken the beams of others glorie. As for Colin, vnder whose perfon the Authors selfe is shadowed, how farre he is from such vaunted titles, and glorious shewes, both himselfe sheweth, where he sayth:

Of Muses Hobbin, I conne no skill. And Enough is me to paint out my unrest, &c.

And also appeareth by the bafenesse of the name, wherein, it seemeth, he chose rather to vnfold great matter of argumēt courtyly, then profesiing it, not suffice thereto accordingly. Which moued him rather in Æglogue, the otherwise to write, doubting perhaps his ability, which he little needed, or minding / to furnish our tongue with this kinde, wherein it faulteth, or following the example of the best and most ancient poets, which deuised this kinde of writing, being both so base for the matter, and homely for the maner, at
the first to try their abilities: and as young birds, that bee newly crept out of the nest, by little first prove their tender wings, before they make a greater flight. So flew Theocritus, as you may perceive he was alreadie full fledged. So flewe Virgil, as not yet well feeling his wings. So flewe Mantuane, as not yet being ful fomed. So Petrarque. So Boccace. So Marot, Sanazarus, and also diuere other excellent both Italian and French poets, whose footing this author euerie where foloweth: yet so as few, but they be well fented can trace him out. So finally slieth this our new poet as a birde whose principals be scarce growne out, but yet as one $$ in time shal be able to keepe wing with the beft. Now as touching the general drift and

1. 170, trie their habilites:... young birde] trye their habilites?
... young birds Q*, Q* (but ' & ' and 'byrds'): trye their habilites...
young byrdes Q*.
1. 171, be] be Q*, Q* ("neasf' Q*).
1. 172, their... winges] theyr...
wyngs Q*: their... wyngs Q*: their... wings Q*: theyr... wynges Q*.
1. 173, flight... perceyue hee) flyght... perceiue he Q*: flight...
perceiue he Q*.
1. 174, alreadie... flewe Virgil) all ready... flewe Virgile Q**, Q* as 5 (but 'flew').
1. 175, wings... as not yet being] wings... as being... Q*: wings... as being Q*, Q* (but 'beeing').
1. 176, ful found... Petrarque... Boccace] ful found... Petrarque... Boccace; Q*, Q* (but :) ful founde...
Petrarque... Boccace: Q*.
1. 177, Sanazarus... diuere] Sanazarus... diuere Q**, Q* ("Sanazarus" accepted).
1. 178, poets... footing... author euerie] Poetes... footing... Author every Q*: Poetes... footing...
Author every Q*: Q* as 5 (but 'Author every'): Poetes... footing... Author every Q*.
1. 179, where foloweth... well] where followeth, well; wel Q**, Q* (but 'well').
1. 180, slieth... poet) flyeth...
Poete Q*, Q* (but 'Poet'): flyeth...
Poet Q*.
1. 181, birdes... growne] bird... growen Q*; bird... growne Q* ('scarfe' Q*).
1. 182, one... able] that... able Q**; 'one' in Q* as 5.
1. 183, general drift and] generall
drift and Q*, Q* (but ' & '): generall

* * *
purpoze of his Æglogues, I mind not to say much, himself laboring to cōceal it. Only this appeareth, that his vnftayed youth had long wādred in the common Labirinth of Loue, in which time to mitigate and allay the heate of his passion, or else to warnc (as he faith) the yong shepheards [his equals and companions of his vnfortunate folly], hee compiled thesc twelue Æglogues, which for that they be proportioned to the state of the twelue Moneths, he tarmeth it the Shepheards Calender, as plying an olde name to a new work. Hereunto haue I added a certaine Glosse or scholion, for the exposition of olde wordes, and harder phraſes: which manner of glossing and commenting, well I wote, will seeeme strange and rare in our tongue: yet, for so much as I knewe, many excellent and proper

l. 184, mind] so Q¹: minde Q².¹.¹
l. 185, himself laboring...cōceal...Only] him selfe labouring...conceale...Onely Q¹: himselfe labouring...conceale...Onely Q².².¹.¹
l. 186, youth] yought Q¹: Q².².¹ (but 'unftaid' Q²)

l. 187. Labirinth] Labyrinth Q¹: Laborinth Q²: Q².¹ as 5
l. 188, cſe] els Q².².¹.¹
l. 189, faith...yong...[his equals...and] fayth...young and...his equals and Q¹: faith...young...his equals & Q²: faith...young...his equals and Q².².¹
l. 190, he...twelue] hee...xij Q¹: he...xij Q²: he...xii Q²: hee...twelue Q²
l. 192, twelue Moneths...tarmeth...xij monethes...termeth it Q¹.²
xij monethes...termeth it Q²: twelue monethes...termeth it Q²

l. 193, Shepharhis Calender, as plying] SHEPHERDS CALENDAR, applying Q¹.²: Shepherds Calender, applying Q²: Shepheardes Calender...applying...old...Q¹ (Q² only caps.)

l. 194, worke] worke Q¹.².¹.¹
l. 195, scholion...old wordes...and] scholion...olde worde & Q¹: scholion...olde wordes & Q²: Q².¹ as 5, but no comma
l. 196, phraſes] phraſes—no pointing at all: Q¹ as 5—: accepted
l. 197, wote...strange] wote, wil...strange & Q¹: wote, will...wone...& Q² as 5: wot, will...wone...Q²
l. 198, so much...knew...and] fomuch...knew...Q²: Q² as 5 (but 'knew') Q¹: Q² as 5 (but 'knew').
EPISTLE DEDICATORY.

deuifes, both in wordes and matter, would passe in the speedie course of reading, either as vnknowne, or as not 200 marked, and that in this kinde, as in other we might be equal to the learned of other nations, I thought good to take the paines vpon me, the rather for that by meanes of some familiar acquaintance I was made priuie to his counfaile and secret meaning in them, as alfo in fundrie 205 other works of his. Which albeit I know he nothing fo much hateth, as to promulgate, yet thus much haue I aduentured vpon his frindship, himselfe being for long time farre eftarunged, hoping that this will the rather occasion him, to put forthy dierfe other excellent works 210 of his, which sleepe in silence, as his Dreams, his Legends, his Court of Cupid, and fundrie others, whose commendation to set out, were verie vaine, the things though worthie of many, yet beeing knoune to fewe. These my present paines, if to any they be pleasurable, or 215

1. 200, [speedie] speedy Q1: Q4,4,4 ('unknown' Q2).
1. 201, [kind] kind Q1,4: Q4,4 (but 'wee' and 'bee' Q2).
1. 202, [equal] so Q1: equall Q1,4.
1. 204, [acquaintance] acquaintance Q1: Q4,4,4, as 5.
1. 205, [counfaile] counsel Q1: counsell Q1,4.
1. 206, [Wich] his, which Q1: Q4,4,4 as 5 (but 'hee' in Q2).
1. 208, [friendship] friendhip Q1: Q4,4 as 5.
1. 209, farre furre Q1: Q4 as 5.
1. 210, forth dierfe forth diuers Q1,4,4.
1. 211, sleepe silence... Dreams... Legends... sleepe... silence...
Dreames... Legendes Q4,4... (but 'sleepe') 4 (but 'sleepe' and 'Legends')—'silence' accepted.
1. 212, Cupid... fundrie... commendations... Cupide... fundry... commendations Q1,4,4 (but 'Cupid'); court... Cupid... fundrie commendations Q1.
1. 213, verie vaine... things] verye vasey;... things Q1: Q4 as 5: very vaine, things Q1,4 (but 'things').
1. 214, [worthie] being knowne... feue] worthy... being known... few Q1,4,4: worthie... manie,... being knowne... few Q4.
1. 215, [paines] paynes—no comma Q1,4,4, paines—no comma Q4,4.
profitable, be you judge, mine own maister Harry, to whom I have both in respect of your worthiness generally, and other wise upon some particular and special considerations, vowed this my labour, and the maidenheade of this our common friends poetrie, himselfe haung 220 alreadie in the beginning dedica/ed it to the Noble and worthye Gentleman, the right worshipfull maister Philip Sidney, a speciall fauouer and maintainer of all kinde of learning. Whose caufe, I pray you sir, if enuie shall stirre vp any wrongfull accuation, defend with 225 your mightie Rhetoricke, and other your rath gifts of learning, as you can, and shield with your good will, as you ought, against the malice and outrage of so many enemies, as I know will bee set on fire with the

l. 216, own maister . . . ] own . . .
Maister Q1: own . . . M. Q1,4
l. 217, worthines . . . worthinenesse
Q1,4,4.

l. 218, and other wise . . . and
[speciall] and other wise . . . & special
Q1: & other wise . . . & special Q1:
Q1,4 as 5.

l. 219, vowed . . . maidenhead
vowed . . . maydenhead Q1,2 (but
‘&’) 3 as 5: vowed . . . maidenhead 4 —no comma after ‘considerations’
except in 5.

l. 220, common friends poetrie.
common frends . . . Poetrie Q1: Q1
as 5 (but P.): common frends
Poetrie Q1: commons friends Poetrie
Q1.

l. 221, alreadie] already Q1,4,4.

l. 222, worthie . . . maister] worthy

l. 223, Philip . . . speciall . . . and]
Phi . . . special . . . & Q1: Q1 as 5
(but ‘&’): Q1,4 as 5.

l. 224, kinde . . . [Sir if enuie] kind
. . . Sir yf Enuie Q1,3 (but ‘if’):
kinde . . . Sir if Enuye Q1,4 (but
‘Enuy’).

l. 225, stirre . . . wrongfull] fthur
. . . wrongful Q1: fthur . . . wrong-
full Q1,2: Q1 as 5.

l. 226, mightie Rhetoricke, and
. . . rath gifts] mighty Rhetoricke &
. . . rare gifts Q1,4: mightie Rhei-
toriek & . . . rare gifts Q1,3 (but
‘and’).

l. 227, and . . . will & . . . will
Q1: & will . . . Q1: and shielle . . .
will Q1: Q1 as 5.

l. 228, and] so Q1,4,4: & Q1.

l. 229, enemies . . . will be]
enemies . . . wilbe Q1: enemies . . .
will be Q1,4: enemies . . . will be Q1.
EPISTLE DEDATORY.

fparkes of his kindled glorie. And thus recommending 230 the Authour vnto you, as vnto his most speeciall good friend, and my felse vnto you both, as one making singuler accoût of two so very good & so choife friends, I bid you both most hartily fare well, and commit you and your moft commendable studies to the tuition of 235 the greatest.

Your owne assuredly to be commaundde. E. K.

Post scr.

Now I trust, M. Harvey, that vpon sight of your 240 speciall friends and fellow poets doings, or else for enuiie of so many vnworthy Quidams, which catch at the garland which to you alone is due, you wil be perswaded to plucke out of the hatefull darkness, thofe so many excellent English poems of yours, which lie 245 hid, and bring the forth to eternal light. Trust me,

l. 230, sparker...glorie] sparker...glory
l. 231, special] special Q4º,5º
l. 233, singuler...friends] singuler...friends Q4º,5º (but 'choyfe') Q4º,5º
l. 234, hertely farewell, and] hertely farewell, and Q4º: hertely farewell, and Q4º
l. 235, and your commendable...tuition] & your moft commendable...tuition Q4º,5º (but two latter 'tuition')—'moft' accepted.

l. 238, commaundde] so Q4º,5º: commaundde Q4º;

l. 239, and...Poets] &...Poets Q4º,5º: Q4º,5º as 5, but P.

l. 242, vnworthy] so Q4º: vnworthy Q4º,5º: Q4º as 5.

l. 243, garland...due] garland...due Q4º: garland...due Q4º,5º as 5.

l. 244, plucke...hatefull darkenes] pluck...hateful darknesse Q4º: pluck...hateful darknesse Q4º,5º: plucke out...hateful darkenesse Q4º: plucke out...hateful darkenesse Q4º,5º.

l. 245, poems] poemes Q4º,5º: Q4º,5º.'lye.'
you do both them great wrong, in depriving the of the desired fun, and also your selfe, in smothering your deferred praise, and all men generally, in withholding from them so divine pleasures, which they might conceyue of your gallant English verses, as they have alreadie done of your Latin poems, which in my opinion both for invention, and elocution are very delicate and superexcellent. And thus againe, I take my leave of my good M. Harvey. From my lodging at London the tenth of April. 1579. /

l. 247, doe Q1,4,4; Q2 as 5.

l. 248, funne ... smothering] forne
smothering Q1; funne ... smothering Q2,3; funne ... smothering Q4.

l. 249, praises Q1,4; Q2 as 5.

l. 250, conceyue] conceiue Q1,4,4.

l. 252, alreadie done ... Latin poems] already done ... Latin Poemes Q1: already done ... latine Poemes Q2,4,4 (but 'Latin' in 4).

l. 253, elocution ... very ... and] Elocution ... very ... and Q1,2,4 (but ' & '); Elocution ... very delycate, and Q1.

l. 254, againe] so Q1,4,4; agayne Q2.

l. 255, From] Mayther ... from Q1: Q2,4,4 as 5.

l. 256, the tenth] thys to. Q1,4,4.
The generall Argument of the whole Booke.

Ittle, I hope, needeth me at large to discourse the first originall of Aeglogues, having alreadie touched the same. But, for the worde Aeglo-5
gues, I know is unknoune to most, and also mistaken of some the best learned (as they thinke) I will say somewhat thereof, being not at all impertinent to my present purpose.

They were first of the Greekes, the inventours of them, called Aeglogas, as it were, aiyon, or aiyonómu lóyou, that is Goteheardes tales. For although in Virgil and others, the speakers be more Shepherds, then Goatheards, yet Theocritus in whom is more ground of authoritie,

1. 1, Argument] argument Q¹: Q¹,²,³ as 5.
1. 2, Book] booke Q¹,²,³: Q² as 5.
1. 3, me] so Q¹,²: mee Q²,³.
1. 4, original] Originall Q¹,²,³,⁴:
Original Q².
1. 5, But,]—no comma in Q¹,²,³,⁴.
1. 6, yknown] yknownen Q¹,²: Q² as 5.
1. 7, thinke . . . will] think . . .
will Q¹: think . . . will Q²: Q²,³ as 5.
1. 8, say . . . beynge] say . . . being
Q¹: faie . . . being Q²: faye . . . being Q³.
1. 10, inventours] so Q¹,²,³: inventors Q².
1. 11, Aeglogas, Aegon, . . . Aegi-
monon logi, Aeglogai . . . αγγων . . .
λυγου. Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5—
Greek characters accepted, and so throughout.
1. 12, Goteheardes . . . Virgil] Gote-
heardes . . . Virgile Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.
1. 13, more Shepherds, then
Goteheards] most shepheards, and
Goteheards Q¹: most shepheards,
& Goteheards Q²,³,⁴.
1. 14, authoritie] so Q¹,²,³: autho-
ritie Q².
GENERAL ARGUMENT.

then in Virgil, this specially from that deriving, as from 15 the first head and wellspring the whole invention of these Aeglogues, maketh Goatheards the persons and Authors of his tales. This being, who feath not the grosseffe of such as by colour of learning would make vs beleue, that they are more rightly tearmed Ecologai, as they would say, 20 extraordinarie discourses of vnnecessarie matter: which definition albe in substance and meaning it agree with the nature of the thing, yet no whith answret with the ἀνόης and interpretation of the worde. For they be not tearmed Eclogues but Ἐγλογες, which sentence this 25 Authour verie well observing, upon good judgment, though indeede fewe Goatheards have to doe herein, neuethertheless doubteth not to call them by the vsede and best knowne name. Other curious discourses hereof I referre to greater occasion.

l. 15, Virgil[ Virgile Q; Q3, as 5.  
1. 16, heade...intention...these] head...Iniercion...his Q1; head...Intenlion...his Q4 (but 'wellspring'); head...wellspring... 
Invention...this Q3 (but 'invention').

l. 17, Goetheards...Authors] Goetheards...authors Q1; Gote- 
heardes...authors Q4: Goetheards...authors Q4.

l. 18, groffene] groffenene Q1; 
grofenes Q3; Q1 as 5.

l. 19, beleue] so Q1; believe, Q3.

l. 20, tearmed...say] termed... 
say Q1, Q2, Q4 ('faie 'Q1, 'faye 'Q4).

l. 21, extraordinarie...vnnecessarie] extraordinary...vnneceffarie Q1; 
extraordinarie...vnneceffarie Q3.  

l. 22, definition...substance] definition...substance Q1; Q4 as 5 (but 4 'definition' and 'all be').

l. 24, Analyphis...wrode] ἀνόης...word Q1: Analyphis...word Q3 (in 3)—Greek characters accepted.

l. 25, tearmed Egløe, Aeglogue] termed Eclogues but Ἐγλογες Q1 Q4; termed Eclogue, Aeglogues Q—Q1 accepted.

l. 26, Authour verie] authour very 
Q1: authour verie Q3; authour verie Q1.

l. 27, Goatheards...neuerthelesse] Goetheards...nethelesse Q1: Q4 as 5 (but 'Goetheards').

l. 28, call...knowne] call... 
known Q3, (but 'call'): Q3 as 5.
These twelue Aeglogues every where answeringe to the seasons of the twelve Moneths, may be well diuided into three formes or rankes. For either they be Plaintiue, as the fyrst, the fijxt, the eleventh, and the twelfth, or Recreatiue, such as all those bee, which containe matter of loue, or commendation of speciall personages: or Morall, which for the moij part be mixed with some Satyriuall bitternesse, namely, the second of reverence due to olde age, the fijxt of coloured deuetye, the feuenthe and nineth, of disolute shepheards and Paftors, the tenth of contempt of Poetrie and pleasant wittes. And to this diuision may euerie thing herein bee reasonably applied: a few ouelie except, whose speciall purpose and meaning I am not prouie to. And thus much generally of these twelue Aeglogues. Now will we speake particularite of all, and fyrst of the fyrst, which hee calleth by the fyrst Moneths name,

1. 31, twelve Aeglogues] xij Aeglogues Q²,⁴, Q⁴, as 5 ('euerie' in Q⁴).
1. 32, Moneths . . . . diuided] monethes . . . . deuided Q¹: xij monethes . . . . deuided Q¹, (but 4 'twelve').
1. 33, rankes . . . . either] rankes . . . . eyther Q¹, ²: rankes . . . . eyther Q²: rankes . . . . eyther Q¹.
1. 34, and . . . . Recreatiue] & . . . . recreatiue Q¹, ³, ⁴, ⁵ (but 3 'twelth').
1. 35, all . . . . bee . . . . contain] al . . . . conceue Q¹: all . . . . be . . . . conceue Q¹: all . . . . be . . . . conteine Q⁴, ⁵.
1. 36, speciall personages . . . . Morall] special personages . . . . Morall Q¹: Q⁴, ⁶ (3, 4: after 'Morall').
1. 37, Satyriuall] Satyrical Q¹.

1. 38, due . . . . old] dewe . . . . old Q¹: Q², ³, ⁴ as 5 (but 4 'old').
1. 39, deceiue] decept Q², ³, ⁴: deceit Q¹—no comma after 'ninth' in Q¹, ³, ⁴.
1. 40, and Paftors] & Paftors Q², ³, ⁴ (but 'and'): and 'Paftors' Q³.
1. 41, and pleasant wittes . . . . euerie] & pleauant wittes . . . . euerie Q²: and pleauant wittes . . . . euerie Q¹: Q², ³, ⁴.
1. 42, bee . . . . a . . . . onelie] be . . . . A . . . . onelie Q¹: (but 'fewe'): applied A . . . . onelie Q²: be . . . . A . . . . onely Q¹.
1. 44, twelve Aeglogues] xij Aeglogues Q², ³, ⁴: Q¹ as 5.
1. 45, particularite] particularly Q¹, ³, ⁴.
1. 46, bee . . . . Monethes] he . . . .
OF THE WHOLE BOOK.

Januarie: wherein to some he may seeme lowly to have faulted, in that he erroniously beginneth with that Moneth, which beginneth not the yeare. For it is well knowne, and stoutlie maintained with strong reasons of the learned, 50 that the yeare beginneth in March, for then the Sunne renueth his finished course, and the seasonable spring refreseth the earth, and the plesaunce thereof being buried in the sadnesse of the dead VVinter, nowe worne away, reliueth.

This opinion maintaine the olde Astrologers and Philosophers, namely, the reuerend Andalo, and Macrobius, in his holy dayes of Saturne, which account also was generally obserued, both of Grecians and Romans. But sauing the leauue of such learned heades, wee maintaine 60 a custome of counting the seafons from the Moneth Januarie, uppon a more speciall cause then the heathen

monethes Q: first. Which he... monethes Q: he... monethes Q: 4

1. 47, Januarie: he... Januarie.

... he Q: Januarie:... he Q: 4

1. 48, Moneth: moneth Q: 3,4,5.

1. 49, knowne: known Q: known Q: (but 'yeere'): Q: 4,5,6 as 5.

1. 50, stoutlie maintained... strong: stoutlie maintayned... strong Q: strong Q: 4,5,6

1. 51, March, Sunne: March. Sunne Q: March, Sun, Q: March, Sunne Q: 'reneweth' Q: 4,5,6

1. 52, plesaunce: plesaunce Q: 3,4,5,6

1. 53, Winter, nowe: Winter, now Q: 5,6,7,8

1. 56, maintaine: maintaine Q: maintaine Q: Q: 5,6,7,8 as 5.

1. 57, namely: so Q: 3,4,5,6; namely Q: 5,6,7,8

1. 58, holy dayes... account: holydayes... account Q: 5,6,7,8 as 5; holidaies... account Q: 5,6,7,8

1. 59, Romans: Romans Q: Romans Q: 3,4,5,6; (no comma in Q: 3,4,5,6, after 'obserued').

1. 60, headers, we maintaine: heads, we maintaine Q: heads, we maintaine Q: Q: 5,6,7,8 as 5.

1. 61, counting... Moneth: counting... moneth Q: counting... moneth Q: 5,6,7,8; counting... moneth Q: 5,6,7,8

1. 62, Januarie: January Q: Q: 3,4,5,6 as 5 (but comma in Q: 3,4,5,6, after 'caufe').
THE GENERAL ARGUMENT.

Philosophers ever could conceive, that is, for the incarnation of our mighty Saviour, and eternall Redeemer the Lorde Christ, who as then renewing the state of the decayed world, and returning the compass of expired yeares, to their former date, and first commencement, left to us his Heyres a memoriall of his byrth, in the end of the last yeare and beginning of the next. Which reckoning, beside that eternall Monument of our salvation, leaneth also upon good proove of speciall judgement.

For albeit that in elder tymes, when as yet the count of the yeare was not perfected, as afterward it was by Iulius Caefar, they began to tell the Monethes from Marches beginning, and according to the same God (as is sayde in Scripture) commaunded the people of the Iewes to count the Moneth Abib, that which wee call March, for the first Moneth, in remembrance that in that Moneth
OF THE WHOLE BOOK.

hee brought them out of the lande of Assypt: yet, according to tradition of latter times it hath been otherwise observed, both in government of the Church and rule of mightiest realmes. For from Iulius Cæsar who first observed the leap yeare, which he called Bifextilem Annum, and brought into a more certaine course of the odd wandering dayses, which of the Greekes were called 85 ἀρραβώνεις, of the Romanes Intercalares (for in such matter of learning I am forced to use the tearmes of the learned) the moneths haue beene numbred twelue, which in the first ordinance of Romulus were but ten, counting but 304 days in euerie yeare, and beginning with March. But Numa Pompilius who was the father of all the Romane Ceremonies, and Religion, seeing that reckoning to agree neither with the course of the Sunne, nor the Moone, therunto added two moneths, Ianuarie

... moneth Q₁,₂,₃,₄ ('remembrance' Q₁,₄).
1. 79, hee ... lande ... Assypt] he ... land ... Assypt Q₁,₂,₃,₄ (but
* 3, 4 'Assypt').
1. 80, bene] bene Q₁,₂,₃,₄; ben Q₁,₄.
1. 81, Church] church Q₁: Q₁,₂,₃,₄ as 5.
1. 82, mightie] mightie Q₁,₂,₃,₄.
1. 83, yeere] yeere Q₁,₂: Q₁,₄ as 5
— Q₁,₂,₃,₄.
1. 84, certaine] certain Q₁: Q₁,₂,₃,₄ as 5.
1. 85, 'odd' in Q₁ only.
1. 86, Hyperbainones ... Intercalares] ἀρραβώνεις ... intercalares Q₁: 2 as 5 (but 'Romines') 3, 4.
1. 87, leamnes] leamnes Q₁,₂,₃,₄; terms Q₁,₄.
1. 88, moneths ... beene numbred

twelue] moneths ... beene numbred xij Q₁,₂: moneths ... ben ... numbred xij Q₁,₂ (but 'bene').
1. 89, ordinance ... ten] ordinance ... tenne Q₁: ordinance ... tenne Q₁: Q₁,₂,₄ as 5.
1. 90, 304 ... euery] ccciiij ... euery Q₁,₂,₃,₄ (but 3, 4 'daies').
1. 92, al ... Romane Ceremonies, ... Religion] all ... Roman ceremonies ... religion Q₁: all ... Romaine Ceremonies ... Religion Q₁: all Romane Ceremonies ... Religion Q₁,₂,₄.
1. 93, Sunne] sonne Q₁: Q₁,₂,₄: Sun Q₁.
1. 94, nor the Moone, therunto ... moneths, Ianuarie] nor of the Moone thereunto ... moneths, Ianuary Q₁,₂,₃,₄ (but 'Ianuarie').
THE GENERAL ARGUMENT

and Februarie, wherein it seemeth, that wise king minded upon good reason to begin the yere at Ianuarie, of him therefore so called tanquam Ianua anni, the gate and entrance of the yere, or of the name of the god Ianus, to which god, for that the olde Paynims attributed the birth and beginning of all creatures new comming into the world, it seemeth that he therefore to him assigned, the beginning and first entrance of the yere. VVhich account for the most part hath hitherto continued. Notwithstanding, that the Egyptians beginne their yere at September, for that according to the opinion of the best Rabbines, and verie purpose of the Scripture it selfe, God made the worlde in that Moneth, that is called of them Tifri. And therefore he commanded them, to keepe the feast of Pavilions, in the ende of the yere, in the xv. day of the seventh moneth, which before that time was the first.

l. 95, February,] February: Q¹: Qᵢ,₄ as 5.
   l. 96, yere,] so Q¹,₄ (but 'beginne'): Iere Q³.
   l. 97, Ianua anni,] so Q¹,₄ but no comma: Ianua anni Q³:
   l. 98, entrance ... then the q or ... down to ... yere (l. 102) not in Q¹ where also is misprinted 'entrance': entrance Q³ and as Q¹: entrance Q³ and as in 5, but 'god' (2nd), 'olde Paynims' ... 'worlde' ... & 'Q⁴',—'Paynims' accepted, as in all others: Paynims Q³.
   l. 102, Which] which Q¹: Q² as 5: Whiche Q¹.
   l. 103, hitherto] hetherto Q¹,₄.
   l. 104, Egyptians ... their] Egyptians ... theyr Q¹: Q³ as 5 (but 'begin' and 'yere'): Egyptians begin their Q²: Q³ as 5.
   l. 105, Rabbines ... verie ... Scripture it selfe] Rabbines ... very ... Scripture it self Q²: Rabbines ... very ... Scripture it self Q³: Rabbines ... very ... Scripture it selfe Q⁴.
   l. 106, Rabbines ... verie ... Scripture it selfe] Rabbines ... very ... Scripture it selfe Q⁴.
   l. 107, commanded] commanded Q¹,₄—comma after 'them' accepted from Q¹,₄.
   l. 108, end] end Q¹: Q³ as 5 (but 'yeere'): Q⁴ as 5.
   l. 109, moneth ... no comma] moneth. Q¹,₄—comma accepted.
OF THE WHOLE BOOK.

But our authour respecling neither the subtiltie of the one part, nor the antiquitie of the other, thinketh it fittest, according to the simplicitie of common understanding, to begin with Januaries, weening it perhaps no decorum, that shepheard should be seen in matter of so deep insight, or canuafe a case of so doubtful judgement. So therefore beginneth he, and so continueth he throughout.

L. 112, authour...neither...the one] Author...nether...thon.
Q¹: Author...neither...the one
Q²: Author...neither...subtilty...the one Q³: Author...neither...subtiltie...one part Q⁴.
L. 113, the other] the other Q¹: Q², Q³, Q⁴ as 5.
L. 114, common] common Q¹: Q², Q³, Q⁴ as 5.
L. 115, weening] wening Q¹, Q², Q³, Q⁴ comma after 'decorum' accepted from Q¹, Q², Q³, Q⁴.
L. 116, shepheard should...deep] Sepheard should...deepe Q¹: Shepheard shoulde...deepe Q²: Shepheard...seen...depee Q³: Q⁴ as 5.
L. 117, doubtful] so Q¹: doubfull Q², Q³, Q⁴.
L. 118, and] Q¹: Q², Q³, Q⁴ as 5.
Ianuarie.

Aegloga prima.

ARGUMENT.

IN this first Aeglogue Colin Clout a shepheards boy, complaineth himselfe of his unfortunate love, being 5 but newly (as it seemeth) enamoured of a country lasse called Rosalinde: with which strong affection being verie fore travelled, he copareth his careful care to the sad.

1. 5, himselfe] him Q1; Q2, as 5.
1. 6, being newly] so Q1; newlie Q3 (but 'beeing' in Q2).
1. 5, as it seemeth] as femeth Q1; Q2, as femeth.
1. 7, country] countrie Q1: Countrie Q2.
1. 5, very Q1; Q2 as 5.
1. 8, trauelled, he] trauelled, he Q1.
1. 5, trauailed, hee Q2.
1. 4, fyrst] fyrfst Q1: Q2, as 5.

l. 5, himselfe] him Q1; Q2, as 5.
1. 6, being newly] so Q1; newlie Q2 (but 'beeing' in Q2).
1. 5, as it seemeth] as femeth Q1; Q2, as femeth.
1. 7, country] countrie Q1: Countrie Q2.
1. 5, very Q1; Q2 as 5.
1. 8, trauelled, he] trauelled, he Q1.
1. 5, trauailed, hee Q2.
1. 4, fyrst] fyrfst Q1: Q2, as 5.

ib., Clout] cloute Q1: Cloute Q2, as 5.
ib., Shepheards] shepheardes Q2, as 5.
ib., boy] no comma Q1: boile Q2, no comma.

ib., Clout] cloute Q1: Cloute Q2, as 5.
ib., Shepheards] shepheardes Q2, as 5.
ib., boy] no comma Q1: boile Q2, no comma.

ib., sad] fadde Q1; Q2, as 5.
season of the yeare, to the frostie ground, to the frosten trees,
and to his owne winter beaten flocke. And laffly, finding
himselfe robbed of all former pleasance and delight, he
breaketh his Pipe in peecees, and caafeth himselfe to the
ground.

Colin Clout.

Shepeards boy (no better do him call)
When winters waftfull spight was almost spent,
All in a sunshyne day, as did befall,
 Led forth his flocke, that had bene long ypent.
So faint they woxe, and feeble in the fold,
That now vnnethes their feete could them vphold.

All as the shepepe, such was the shepeards looke,
For pale and wanne he was, (alas the while)
May feeme he lou’d, or else fome care he take:
Well couthe he tune his Pipe, and frame his stile.

Argument.—l. 9, yeares] Qa, yeere:
  Qa as 5.
  l. 10, laffly] lafflye Q': Qaa as 5.
  ib., finding] fynding Q': Qaa as 5.
  l. 11, pleasance] pleasaunce Qaa as 5.
  Qa as 5.
  ib., delight] delights Q': Qaa as 5.
  ib, he] hee Q': Qaa as 5.
Poem.—l. 1, Colin Clout] COLIN
Cloute Q': Qaa, Colin Cloute: Qa as 5.
  l. 2, Shepeards boy] Shepeheards
boye Qaa: Shepeheards boye Qa.
  ib., do] doe Qaa: Qa as 5.
  l. 3, When wintres] when Winters
Qaa: [pet Q': Qa as 5.
  ib., waftfull] waftful Qaa.

1. 4, sunshyne] sunneshine Qaa:
  Qa as 5.
  l. 5, flocke] flock Qaa, Qa as 5.
  ib., been] bene Qaa: been Qa—
  ’bene’ accepted throughout.
  l. 6, fain] faynt Q': Qaa as 5.
  ib., fold] fold, Qaa: Qa as 5—
  comma (,) accepted.
  l. 7, vnnethes] Qa vnethes: vnethes Qaa.
  l. 8, shepe] Sheepe Qaa, Qa as 5.
  ib., shepeheards] shepeheards Qaa:
Shepehwards Qa.
  l. 9, while—no comma] Qaa
  comma.
  l. 10, lou’d] lovd Qaa, Qa.
  ib., else] els Qaa, Qa
  l. 11, Pipe] pipe Qaa, Qa.
Thou to a hill his fainting flocke he led,
And thus him plaine, the while his sheepe there fed.

Ye gods of loue, that pitie louers paine,
(If / any Gods the paine of louers pitie :)
Looke frome aboue, where you in ioyes remain,
And bow your eares vnto my dolesfull dittie.
And Pan thou shepheards God, that once didst loue,
Pittie the paines, that thou thy selue didst prowe.

Thou barren ground whom Winters wrath hath wafted, 20
Art made a mirrour, to behold my plight:
Whilom thy fresh spring flowrd, and after hafted
Thy Sommer proude, with Daffadillies sight.
And now is come thy winters stormie state,
Thy mantile mard, wherein thou makedst late.

Such rage as Winters, raigneth in my heart,
My life blood freezing, with vnkindly cold:

l. 12, fainting] laying Q; Q*,*,*
as 5.
l. 13, lede] led Q; Q*, as 5.
1. 13, plaine] playne Q; Q* as 5.
1. 14, sheepe] shepe Q; Q*,*,* as 5.
1. 14, field] fold Q; Q*,*,* as 5.
1. 15, paines] payne Q; Q*,*,* as 5.
1. 15, Godys] Gods Q; Q*,*,* as 5.
1. 16, pitie] pitil Q; Q*,*,* Q as 5.
1. 16, frome] from Q; Q*,*,* as 5.
1. 17, bowe] bowe Q; Q* as 5.
1. 18, didt] didft Q; Q* as 5.

l. 19, Fittie] Pitie Q; Q*,*,* as 5.
1. 20, barren] barren ground—no comma after 'ground' Q; Q*,*,*;
(but 'barraine'): barren Q; Q*.
1. 21, mirrour] myrrhour Q; Q*,*,*:
mirror Q; Q*.
1. 22, Whilom] Whilome Q; Q*,*,*
1. 23, Sommer proude] sommer
proude Q; Q*,*,*.
1. 24, winters stormie] wynters
stormy Q; Q* as 5.
1. 25, maked] maked Q; Q*,*,*.
1. 26, Winters, raigneth] winters,
reigneth Q; Q* as 5: winters,
reigneth Q; Q*.
1. 27, blood freezing] bloud-freeing
Q; Q*: bloud freewing Q; Q*.
Such stormie stoures, do breede my balefull smart,
As if my yeares were waist, and woxen olde.
And yet, alas, but now my spring begonne,
And yet, alas, it is alreadie donne.

You naked trees, whose shadie leaues are lost,
Wherein the birds were woont to build their bowre,
And now are cloathd with moiffe and hoarie frost,
In stead of bloomes, wherewith your buds did flowre.
I fée your teares, that from your boughs do raine,
Whose drops in drerie yficles remaie.

Alfo my luftfull leafe is drie and seare,
My timely buds with wailing all are wafted:
The blossome, which my braunch of youth did beare,
With breathed sighs is blowe away, and blasted.
And from mine eies the drizling teares defend,
As on your boughs the yficles depend.

1. 28, formie stoures,] stormy stoures Q1: stormie stoures Q2, as 5 — 'stoures' accepted.
1. 29, yearem] yeare Q1, Q2, as 5 — 'year' accepted.
1. ib., waste] waint Q1, Q2, as 5.
1. ib., old] old Q1, Q2, as 5.
1. 30, yet] yet—no comma, Q1, Q2, as 5.
1. 31, ibid., ibid.] Q1, Q2, as 5.
1. ib., y... alreadie] ye... already Q1: Q2 as 5:
1. Q2 as 5.
1. 32, shadie] shady Q1: Q2, as 5.
1. 33, birds] byrds Q1: Q2, as 5.
1. ib., woom] woot Q1, Q2, as 5.
1. ib., bowre] bowre Q1, Q2, as 5.
1. 34, cloathd] clothd Q1, Q2, as 5.
1. ib., hoarie] hoary Q1: Q2, as 5.
1. 35, In stead] Infeste Q1: In stede Q2: In stede Q1:
1. ib., bloomes] bloomes Q1: bloemes Q2: bloomes, Q1, Q2, as 5 — 'blooms' accepted.
1. ib., stoures] Q1, Q2, as 5.
1. 36, boughs do] boughs doe Q1, Q2, as 5.
1. 37, drerie] drye Q1: Q2, as 5.
1. 38, drie... fear] drye... fierce Q1: drie... fere Q2: as 5.
1. 39, waiting] wayling Q1, Q2, as 5.
1. 41, sighs] sighes Q1, Q2, as 5.
1. ib., and] Q1: Q2, as 5.
1. ib., blafted] comma Q1, Q2: Q1 as 5.
1. 42, eies] eyes Q1, Q2, as 5.
1. 43, boughs] boughs Q1, Q2, as 5.
IANUARIE.

Thou féeble flocke, whose féece is rough and rent,
Whose knéees are weake, through faft and euill fare:
Maift witnesse well by thy ill gouernment,
Thy maifters minde is overcome with care.
Thou weake, I wanne: thou leane, I quite forlorne,
With mourning pine I, you with pinning mourne.

A thoufand / fighs I curfe that carefull houre,
Wherein I longd the neighbour towne to fée:
And eke ten thoufand fighes I bleffe the ftoure,
Wherein I saw to fare a figh as fhee.
Yet all for nought: such figh hath bred my bane:
Ah God, that loue shou’d breed both joy and paine.

It is not Hobbinol, wherefore I plaine,
Albée my loue he féeke with dayly fuit:
His clownifh gifts and curtesies I diddaine,
His kiddes, his cracknels, and his early fruit.
Ah, foolifh Hobbinol, thy gifts bée vaine:
Colin them giues to Rafalinde againe.

1. 46. Mai[f] Mayft Q1; Q4 as 5.
   ib., gouernem[t] gouernement Q1; Q4 as 5.
   l. 47, maifters minde] mayfters mind Q1; Q4 as 5.
   l. 48, wannc:] so Q1; wann Q4 as 5.
   Q4 as 5.
   ib., forlorne,] : Q4 as 5.
   l. 49, pin[n] pyne Q1; Q4 as 5.
   ib., pin[n] pyning Q1; Q4 as 5.
   l. 50, figh[f] fithes Q1; fighes Q4.
   ib., houer,] hower. Q1; hower, Q4 as 5.
   l. 52, ten] tenne Q1; Q4 as 5.
   ib., figh[f] fithes Q1; Q4 as 5.
   ib., floure,] . Q1; ,—comma (,)
   accepted.

1. 53, faw] fawe Q1; Q4 as 5.
   ib., faire] fayre Q1; Q4 as 5.
   ib., figh[f] figh, Q1; Q4 as 5.
   l. 54, naught] naught Q1; Q4 as 5.
   ib., bane,] : Q1; Q4 as 5.
   l. 55, breede] breede Q1; Q4 as 5.
   ib., paine] payne Q1; Q4 as 5.
   l. 58, curtifies] curtifies Q1; Q4 as 5.
   curtifies Q4.
   l. 59, cracknels] cracknelles Q1; Q4 as 5.
   l. 60, Ah,] no comma Q1; Q4 as 5.
   ‘bene’ accepted.
   ib., gift[es bene vaine] gyfts bene vaine
   ayne Q1; giftes bene vaine Q4 as 5.
   gifts been vaine Q4.
   l. 61, Rafalinde] Rafalind Q1; Q4 as 5.
   ib., again,] : Q1; —accepted.

4
I loue thilke lasse, (alas why do I loue?)
And am forlorn, alas why am I lorne?
Shée deignes not my good will, but doth reprowe,
And of my rurall muficke holdeth scorne.
Shepheards deuide she hateth as the snake:
And laughs the fongs, that Colin Clout doth make.

Wherefore my pipe, albée rude Pan thou pleafe,
Yet for thou pleafed not, where moft I would:
And thou vnluckie Mufe, that woontst to eafe
My mufing minde, yet canst not, when thou should:
Both Pipe and Mufe, shal were the while abie:
So broke his Oaten Pipe, and downe did lie.

By that, the welked Phæbus gan auaille,
His weare waine, and now the frostie Night,
Her mantle blacke through heauen gan ouerhaile,
Which fêene, the penfue boy halfe in despight
Arofe, and homeward droue his sunned fheepe,
Whose hanging heads did sêem his carefull cafe to weepe.

l. 62, do] doe Q[4], Q as 5.
l. 63, forlorn. alas] forlorn, Q[4], Q[5], Q[6], —comma
() accepted.
l. 65, mutick] mufick Q[4], Q[5], Q[6].
l. 68, pipe] pype Q[4], Q[5], Q[6] as 5.
l. 70, vnluckie] vnluckie Q:
Q[4], Q[5] as 5.
l. 72, should. Q[4], Q[5], Q[6] as 5—
colon (:) accepted.
l. 72, Pipe] pype Q[4], Q[5] as 5:
pipe Q[4].

l. 72, abie:] abye. Q: abye, Q[4]:
abye : Q[4].
l. 73, Oaten Pîpe] oaten pype Q[4]:
Oaten pype Q[4]: Oaten pipe Q[4]:
ib., did lie] dyd lye Q[4]: did lye
Q[4].
l. 75, now. frostie] nowe. frostie
l. 75, Night, no comma (.) Q[4]:
Q[4], Q[5] as 5.
l. 77, ouerhaile] . Q[4], Q[5], Q[6].
l. 79, seem] seem Q[4], Q[5], Q[6].
l. 79, weep] weep Q[4], Q[5].
IANUARIE.

Colins Emblem. Anchora Speeme.

Glosse.

Colin Clout, is a name not greatly vsed, and yet haue I seene a poeþie of M. Skeltons, vnder that title. But indeede the worde of Colin is French, and vsed of the French poet Marot (if hee bee worthie of the name of a poet) in a certaine Aeglogue. Vnder which name this poet secretly shadoweth himselfe, as sometime did Virgil vnder the name of Tityrus, thinking it much fitter then fuch Latin names, for the great vnlikelihood of the language.

Vvnethes, Icarcesly.

Colins Emblem. Anchora] Anchora Q₁,₃; Q₁,₄ as 5: in Q₁ misprinted 'Celins'.

Glosse—l. 4, Colin Clout,] Colin Cloute Q₁: Colin Cloute, Q₁,₃,₄ as 5.


ib., Skeltons] Skeltons Q₁,₃,₄ as 5.

l. 6, worde] word Q₁: Q₁,₄ as 5.

ib., Colin] Colin Q₁: Q₁,₃ as 5.

ib., Frenche] Frenche Q₁: Q₁,₄ as 5.

l. 7, poet Marot] Poete Marot Q₁: Q₁,₄ Poet: Q₁,₄ Poete Q₁: Q₁,₄ (but 'worthie').

ib., the] of the Q₁,₃,₄—'t of' accepted.

l. 8, poet] Poete Q₁: Q₁ as 5: Poet Q₁,₄.

l. 8, certaine] certain Q₁: Q₁,₄ as 5.

l. 9, poet] Poete Q₁: Poet Q₁,₄ as 5.

ib., himselfe] himself Q₁: Q₁,₄ as 5.

ib., somtime] sometime Q₁,₄ as 5.

l. 10, Virgil] Virgil Q₁: Q₁,₄ as 5.

ib., Tityrus] Tityrus Q₁: Q₁,₄ as 5.

l. 11, fitter—no comma] Q₁,₄ as 5.

ib., Latin] Lateine Q₁: Q₁,₄ as 5.


l. 13, vynethes] Q₁ Roman and ) after: so throughout but not further noted: Q₁ as 5.

l. 14, Couth] couthe Q₁,₄,₅ no comma.
or to haue skil. As well interpreteth the fame, the 15
worthy fir Tho. Smith, in his booke of gouernment:
whereof I haue a perfect copie in writing, lent mee by
his kinfman, and my very singular good friend. M.
Gabriel Haruie, as also of some other his most graue
and excellent writings.

Sith, time. Neighbour towne, the next towne:
expressing the Latin, Vicina.

Stoure, a fit. Sear, withered.

His clownith gifts imitateth Virgils verfe.

Rufificus es Corydon, nec munera curat Alexis.

Hobbinoft, is a fained country name, wherby, it being
so common and usuall, feemeth to be hidden the perfon
of fome his very efpeciall and most familiar friend, whom
he intirely and extraordinarily beloued, as peradventure
shalbe more largely declared hereafter. In this place 30

l. 15, skill] skil Q1,***.
ib. fame,] Q1,*** no comma.
l. 16, Sir... Smith,] Sir... Smith
Q1: Q1 as 5: Sir Tho. Smith Q1,.
ib. governm] governm Q1:
Q1 as 5: governm Q1: Q1 as 5.
l. 17, whereof] wherof Q1, Q1, as 5.
ib. writing] wrytimg Q1: Q1, as 5.
ib. mee] me Q1,***.
l. 18, kinfman] kinfman Q1:
Q1 as 5.
ib. very] verfe Q1,; verie Q1,;
ib. friend,] freend, Q1: Q1, as 5.
l. 19, Haruie,] Haruie: Q1:
Q1 as 5.
l. 20, and] & Q1: Q1, as 5: Q1
misprinted 'ond.'
ib. wrytings] wrytings Q1:
as 5: wrytings Q1: Q1 as 5.
l. 21, Sith] Sythe Q1,***.
l. 22, Latin, Vicinie] Latine Vicina.
Q1: Latin Vicina Q1,*** accepted.
l. 23, fitt] fit Q1,; fitt Q1: Q1
as 5.
ib. Sear] Sere Q1,***.
l. 24, gift] gyfts Q1: gyftes Q1,:
Q1 as 5.
ib. verfe] verfe, Q1,; Q1 as 5.
l. 25, whereby] whereby Q1,:
Q1 as 5.
l. 27, common and] commune and
Q1: common & Q1: common and Q1,.
l. 28, effpeciall and] speciall & Q1,;
but 'and' : Q1 as 5.
ib. friend] freend Q1,; Q1,;
ib. this] thys Q1: Q1, as 5.
feemeth to be some fauor of disorderly loue, which the
learned call Paederastice: but it is gathered bevide his
meaning. For who that hath red Plato his Dialogue
called Aicibiades, Xenophon and Maximus Tyrius, of
Socrates opinions, may easily perceive, that such loue is
much to be allowed and liked of, specially to men,
as Socrates vsed it: who faith, that indeede he loued
Alyciadiis extreemely, yet not Alyciadiis person, but
his soule, which is Alyciadiis owne sef. And so is
Paederastice much to be preferred before Gynerastice,
that is, the loue which inflameth men with lust toward
woman kind. But yet let no man thinke, that herein I
ftand with Lucian, or his diuellish discipyle Vnio Areino,
in defence of execrable and horrible sinnes of forbidden
and vnlawfull flethline: Whose abominable error is
fully confused of Perionius, and others.

I loue, a pretie Epanorthofis in these two verses, and

1. 31, fauor] so Q[4,5: Q[4 misprinted 'fauor.'
1. 32, Paederastice] paederastice
Q[1,5 as 5: Q[1 misprinted Pale-
raastice.
1. 33, Plato his Dialogue] Plato
his dialogue Q[1,5 as 5.
1. 34, Aicibiades] Aicibiadies
Q[1,5,5.
1. 35, is to] is suche to Q[1: is
much to Q[1,5 as 5.

ib., agreed] allowed Q[1,5 as 5.

1. 39, Paederastice] paederastice
Q[1,5.
1. 40, preferred] preferred Q[1:
Q[1 as 5.
ib., Gynerastice] gynerastice Q[1,5:
Q[1 as 5.
1. 41, inflameth] inflameth Q[1:
Q[1,5 as 5.
1. 42, his diuell] his diuellish
Q[1: his diuellish Q[1,5: diuellish
Q[1.
1. 45, abominable error] abomi-
nable error Q[1: abominable error.

ib., ment] meant Q[1,5: Q[1 as 5.
1. 37, faith] lyeth Q[1: Q[1:

as 5.
ib., indeed] in deede Q[1,5: Q[1:
as 5.
1. 38, his] his Q[1: Q[1,5 as 5.
1. 47, proste] pretie Q[1: Q[1,5:
as 5.
ib., Epanorthos] Epanorthofis
Q[1,5: Q[1 misprinted 'Eponorthofis'
as 5.
--'Eponorthofis' accepted.
Februarie.

Aegloga secunda.

ARGUMENT.

This Aeglogue is rather morall and generall, then bent to any secret or particular purpose. It specially containeth a discourse of olde age, in the person of Thenot, an old shepheard, who for his crookednesse and vnlustiness, is scorned of Cuddie, an vnhappy heardsmans boy. The matter verie well accordeth with the season of the year.

Argument.—1. 4. Aeglogue] Aeglogue Q₁: Q₃ as 5: Aeglogue Q₆; in Q₄ misprinted 'Seunda.'
1. 5. any secre] any secret Q₁,³,⁷: any secret Q₆: Q₄ as 5.
1. 6. Thonot] no comma Q₁,³,⁷,¹⁴.
1. 7. old shepheard] olde Shepheard Q₁,³,⁷,¹⁴: old Shepheard Q₆.
1. 8. Cudie] no comma Q₁,³,⁷,¹⁴: Q₄ as 5.
1. 9. verie] very Q₁,³,⁷: Q₆ as 5.

1. 6, 7, 8 in Q₆.
1. 9 in Q₁,³,⁷,¹⁴.
FEBRIERIE.

moneth, the yeare now drooping, and as it were drawing 10 to his last age. For as in this time of yeare, so then in our bodies, there is a drie and withering cold, which congealeth the crushel blood, and friesthel the weather beaten flesh, with formes of Fortune, and hoare frostes of care. To which purpose the olde man telleth a tale 15 of the Oake and the Brier, so liuelie, and so feelingly, as if the thing were set forth in some picture before our eyes, more plainlie could not appeare.

Cudde. Thenot,

A H for pittie, will rancke winters rage,
These bitter blasts neuer gin t''affioage?
The kene colde blowes through my beaten hide,
All/as I were through the bodie gride.

My ragged ronts all thiuer and shake,
As doen high Towers in an earthquake:

Poem.—l. 1, Cudde. Thenot.]
CudDE. THENOT Q1, and so throughout, but not further noted Q4 as 5 but not italics.

1. 10, drooping] drouping Q1: Q1, as 5.
1. 11, then] the Q1: Q4 as 5.
1. 12, bodies] Q1, no comma.
1. 13, which] so Q1, Q4: whiche Q1.
1. 14, wether beaten] wether beateth Q1: wether beaten Q4 as 5.
1. 15, care] Q1, Q4.
1. 16, Brier] Q1, Q4.
1. 17, picture] Q1, Q4.
1. 18, plainlie] plainly Q1, Q4.

1. 2, will] wil Q1: Q4 as 5.
1. 3, gin] giane Q1, Q4: Q4 as 5.
1. 6, ronts] rontes Q1, Q4.
1. 7, doen] doen Q1, Q4:—'doen' accepted: 'done' misprint by misplacing 'ne' for 'en' frequenter.
THE SHEPHERDS CALENDER.

They woont in the winde wagge their wriggle tailes,
\[\text{Pearke as a Peacocke} \]: but now it auailes.

Thenot.

Lewdly complaineist thou laesfie ladde,
Of Winters wracke, for making thee sadde.
Muust not the worlde wend in his common couse
From good to bad, and from bad to worfe,
From worfe vnto that is worft of all,
And then returne to his former fall?
Who will not suffer the stormie time,
Where will he liue till the luffie prime?
Selie haue I wonne out thriue thirtie yeares,
Some in much joy, many in many teares:
Yet euer complained of colde nor heat,
Of sommers flame, nor of winters threat:
Ne euer was to Fortune foe man,
But gently tooke, that vngently came.
And euer my flocke was my chiefe care,
Winter or Sommer they sought well fare.

L. 8, woont Q:\, as 5.
ib., wind Q:\, as 5.
ib., wriggle Q:\, as 5.
as 5.
L. 9, Peacock Peacock Q:\ as 5.
5 (but ' Perke a') Q:\ as 5.
ib., owieaier] owie .
ausles Q:\ as 5.
L. 12, urrrack—no comma], Q:\
Q:\ as 5—comma (,) accepted.
L. 13, worlde] world Q:\ as 5.
as 5.
ib., commun] commun Q:\ as 5.
as 5.
L. 14, bad ] badd Q:\ as 5.
badde Q:\: badd .
Q\ as 5.
L. 17, formie] formy Q:\ as 5.
as 5.
L. 18, tiil] til Q:\ as 5.
ib., lufieQ:\ as 5.
L. 19, thretie] thretie Q:\ as 5.
as 5.
L. 21, colde heat} cold.
heate Q:\ as 5.
L. 22, sommers . . . winters] Som-
mers . . . Winters Q:\ as 5.
L. 23, euer] euer Q:\ as 5.
ib., foe manQ:\ as 5.
Cuddie.

No maruaile Thenot, if thou can beare
Cheerefully the Winters wrathfull cheare.
For age and winter Accord full nie,
This chill, that cold, this crooked, that wrie.
And as the lowring weather lookes downe,
So femeft thou like good Friday to frowne.
But my lowring youth is foe to froft,
My ship vnwoont in formes to be toft.

Thenot.

The foueraigne of Seas he blames in vaine,
That once Sea-beat, will to sea againe.
So loyttring liue you little heard-groomes,
Keeping your beasts in the budded broomes.
And when the shining Sunne laugheth once,
You deemen, the Spring is come at once.
Tho ginne you, fond flies, the cold to scorne,
And crowing in Pipes made of greene corne,

1. 28, maruaile] maruaile Q1,2,3,4.
1. 29, Cheerefully] Cheerefully
Q1,2,3,4.
ib., cheare.] : Q1,2,3,4 : Q4 as 5.
1. 30, age ... winter] Age ...
Winter Q1 : age ... Winter Q2,
Q4,4 as 5.
1. 31, wrye] wrye Q1,2,3,4 : Q4 as 5.
1. 32, wether] Wether Q1,2,3,4 :
wether Q4.
1. 33, femeft] femeft Q1 : Q4,4 as 5.
ib., Friday] fryday Q1 : Q4 as 5 :
friday Q4,4.
1. 35, ship vnwoont] shippe vn-
woont Q1,2,3,4 : ship vnwoont Q4.
1. 37, feas] and no comma after
'vaine'] feas and comma Q1,2,3,4 :
Q4 as 5 — comma (, ) accepted.
1. 38, sea-beat] sea-beat Q1,2,3,4 : sea-
beate Q4 : Q4 as 5.
1. 39, heard-groomes] no hyphen
in Q1,2,3,4.
1. 40, beates] beaftes Q1,2,3,4 : Q4 as 5.
ib., baises, period .] in Q1,2,3,4 :
Q4 as 5.
1. 41, Sunne] Sunne Q1,2,3,4.
1. 42, at once] attonce Q1,2,3,4.
1. 43, ginne] gyne Q1,2,3,4 : Q4 as 5.
ib., flies] flyes Q1,2,3,4 : Q4 as 5.
1. 44, Pipes] pipes Q1,2,3,4 : pipes
Q4.
ib., corne.] comma Q1,2,3,4 :
Q4 as 5 — comma (, ) accepted.
THE SHEPHEARD'S CALENDAR.

You thinks to be Lords of the yeare,  
But eft, when ye count you freed from feare,  
Comes the breme winter with chamfread browes,  
Full of wrinkles and frosttie furrowes:  
Dreerily shooting his formie dart,  
Which crulles the blood, and pricke the heart.  
Then is your carelesse courage accoyed,  
Your carefull heards with cold bene annoyed.  
Then pay ye the price of your furqedrie,  
With weeping, and wayling, and miserie.

Cuddie.

Ah foolish olde man, I scorne thy skill,  
That wouldstef me, my springing youth to spill.  
I déeme thy braine emerphshed bée,  
Through rustie elde, that hath rotted the:  
Or fiker thy head verie tottie is,  
So on thy corbe shoulde it leanes amiffe.
FEBRUARIE.

Now thy selfe haft loft both lop and top,
Als my budding braunch thou wouldest crop:
But were thy yeares greene, as now bene mine,
To other delights they would encline.
Tho wouldest thou learne to caroll of Loue,
And hery with hymnes thy laffes gloue.
Tho wouldest thou pipe of Phillis praihe:
But Phillis is mine for many dayes:
I wonne her with a girdle of gelt,
Emboft with bugle about the belt.
Such an one shepheards would make full faine:
Such an one would make thee yong againe,

Thenot.

Thou art a fon, of thy loue to boft,
All that is lent to loue, will be lost.

Cuddie.

Seefte, how brag yond bullocke beares,
So smirke, so smooth, his pricked eares?

1. 62, lop . . . top] lopp . . . topp Q4,4,4,4
1. 63, cropt] cropp Q4,4,4,4
1. 64, bene mine] bene myne Q1; bene mine Q4,4,4,4; 'bene' accepted throughout.
1. 67, himnes] hymnes Q4,4,4; Q4 as 5.
1. 68, pipe Phillis praihe] pyte Phillis praihe Q1; pyte Phillis praihe Q4,4; Q4 as 5.
1. 69, Phillis . . . mine] Phyllis . . . myne Q1; Q4,4,4,4 as 5.
1. 70, girdle] gyrde Q4; Q4,4 as 5.
1. 71, bugle] bugle Q4,4,4,4.
1. 72, shepheards would] shepeheards woulde Q1; shepeheards woulde Q4,4; shepeheards woulde Q4.
1. 73, yong] younge Q1; young Q4,4,4,4.
1. 75, bofte] bofte Q4,4,4; Q4 as 5.
1. 76, loue—no comma] comma Q4,4,4; Q4 as 5.
1. 78, how] howe Q4,4; Q4,4 as 5.
1. 79, smooth] smothe Q4,4,4; Q4 as 5.
THE SHEPHERDS CALENDAR.

His hornes bëne as brade, as rainbow bent,
His dewlap as lithe, as laffe of Kent.
Sée how he venteth into the winde,
Weeneft of loue is not his minde?
Séemeth thy flocke thy counfell can,
So/lustleste bëne they, fo weake, fo wan,
Clothed with colde, and hoarie with froft,
Thy flockes father his courage hath left.
Thy Ewes that woont to haue blowne bags,
Like wailefull widdowes hangen their crags:
The rather Lambes bëne standed with colde,
All for their maister is lustleste and old.

Thenot,

Cuddie, I wot thou kenst little good,
So vainly to advancye thy headleste hode.

1. 80, bene [bene Q1,3,7,8; — accepted.
ib., brade] broade Q1,3,7,8; Q4 as 5.
ib., rainbow] Rainebowe Q1,3; Q4.
Rainebow Q4; rainebow Q. 4.
1. 81, dewlap] dewlap Q1,3,7,8.
ib., lithe] lyte Q1,3,7,8,11.
1. 82, how... winde] howe... wynd Q:
howe... wynd Q:
Q1,3 as 5.
1. 83, minde] mynd Q1; Q4,1,6 as 5.
1. 84, bene] bëne Q1,3,7,8; — accepted.
1. 85, weake] no comma Q1,3,7,8;
Q4 as 5.
1. 86, colde] cold Q1,3,7,8; Q4 as 5.
ib., hoarie with] hoary wyth Q:
Q1,2,4 as 5.
ib., froft] period Q1,3,7,8; Q4 as 5.
1. 87, flockes] flocks Q1,3,7,8 as 5.
ib., courage] correge Q1; Q4,1,6 as 5.
ib., loft] Q1,3,7,8. 1.
1. 88, Ewes]—comma Q1,3,7,8.
ib., wool] wond Q1,3,7,8; Q4 as 5.
ib., blown] blownen Q1,3,7,8; Q4,1,6 as 5—'blown' accepted—same mistake as in ll. 7, 52.
1. 90, bene] bëne Q1,3,7,8; — accepted.
ib., colde] cold Q1,3,7,8; Q4 as 5.
1. 91, maister] Maister Q1,3,7,8; Q4 as 5.
1. 93, wot] wote Q1,3,7,8; Q4 as 5.
1. 94, vainly] vainly Q1,3,7,8.
ib., to advance] tadoance Q1,3,7,8;
Q4,7 as 5.
ib., headleste] so Q1,3,7,8; in Q'
misprinted 'healeffe.'
FEBRUARIE.

For youngth is a bubble blowne vp with breath,
Whose witte is weakenesse, whose wage is death,
Whose way is wildernesse, whose Inne Penance,
And stoopgallant Age the hoist of Greuance.
But shall I tell theee a tale of truth,
Which I cond of Tyturus in my youth,
Keeping his sheepe on the hils of Kent?

Cuddie.

To nought more Thenot, my mind is bent,
Then to heare nouels of his deuife:
They bene so well thewed, and so wife,
What euer that good old man bespake.

Thenot.

Manie meete tales of youth did he make,
And some of loue, and some of chiuallrie:
But none fitter then this to applie.
Now lisen a while, and hearken the end.

1. 95, ynoogh—misprint of 1586 (Q⁴), 1591 (Q⁵), 1597 (Q⁶), from misplacing of u and n and dropping of t, corrected in text] Youngth Q⁴, "Youngh" accepted.

1b. blowne] blown Q¹ⁱ: Q⁴: as 5.

1. 96, witte] witt Q¹ⁱ: Q⁴: as 5.

1. 97, Inne Penance] yyne Pen- aunce Q¹⁵:.

1. 98, floopegallant] floopegallaunt Q¹⁵:.

1b. hofte] hoft Q¹⁰: hoaft Q⁴:.

1. 99, tell] tel Q¹: Q⁴: as 5.

1b. truth] so Q¹⁰: Q⁴: truth.

1. 100, Tyturus] Tityrus Q¹⁵:.

Q⁴ misprinted 'Tityrs.'

1. 103, mind] so Q¹: minde Q⁴:.

1. 104, nouels] nouells Q¹⁵: Q⁴ as 5.

1. 105, beene] bene Q¹⁰: Q⁴:—ac- cepted.

1. 106, bespake] bespake Q¹: Q¹⁵: as 5—'bespake' accepted—
rhymes with 'make.'


1. 109, chiuallrie] chiuallrie Q¹⁵:. q. 4 as 5.

1. 111, while—no comma] comma Q¹⁵:—comma (,) accepted.
Here grew an aged Trée on the greene,
A goodly Oake sometime had it bene,
With armes full strong and largely displaide,
But of their leafes they were disfaraide:
The bodie bigge, and mightily pight,
Throughly rooted, and of wonderous hight:
Whilome had bene the king of the field,
And mochel maist to the husband did yeeld,
And with his nuts larded many swine.

But now the gray mosses marred his rine,
His bared boughes were beaten with storms,
His top was bald, and wafted with worms,
His /honour decayed, his branches fere.

Hard by his side grew a bragging Bréere,
Which proudly thrust into th'element,
And seemd to threat the Firmament:
It was embellisht with blossomes faire,
And thereto aye wonned to repair.
FEBRUARIE.

The sheepheards daughters, to gather flowres, To paint their girldons with his colowres.
And in his small busthes vfed to throwde
The sweet Nightingale singing so lowde:
Which made this foolifh Brereere xweye fo bold,
That on a time he calt him to ficold,
And s nebbe the good Oake, for he was old.

Why standit there (quoth he) thou brutifh blocke?
Nor for fruit, nor for shadow ferues thy stocke:
Sect how fresh my flowres bene spred,
Died in Lillie white, and Crimfin red,
With Leaues engrained in luftie greene,
Colours mette to cloath a maiden Queene.
Thy wafte bignesse but cumbers the ground,
And dirkes the beautie of my blossomes round.
The mouldie moffe, which thee accloeth,
My Sinamon smell too much annoyeth.
THE SHEPHERDS CALENDER.

Wherefore foone I rede thee hence remoue,
Leaft thou the price of my displeasure proue.
So spake this bold Breere with great difdain:
Little him anfwered the Oake againe,
But yelded, with flame and greefe adawed,
That of a weede he was ouercrawed.

It chaunced after vpon a day,
The husbandmans felle to come that way,
Of custome for to furnew his ground,
And his trees of state in compasse round.
Him when the spitefull Breere had efpied,
Caufelesse complained, and lowdly cryed
Unto his Lord, stirring vp sterne strife:
O my liege Lord, the God of my life,
Pleafeth you ponder your suppliants plaint,
Caufed of wrong, and cruell constrainct,
Which I your poore Vaffall dayly endure:
And/but your goodneffe the fame recure,
Am like for desperate dole to die,
Through felonous force of mine enemie.

l. 147, thee—no comma] comma Q2,5, as 5.
l. 148, proue] proue Q2,4, as 5.
l. 149, Breere] breere Q2,4, Breere Q2,4.
l. 151, yeilded] yeilded Q2 : Q2,4 as 5.
l. 152, ouercrawed] ouerawed Q2,4 as 5.
l. 154, husbandmans] Husbandman Q2,5 : husbandman Q2,5.
l. 155, furnew] for to furnewe Q2,5, for accepted.
l. 156, round] round Q2 : Q2 as 5 : rounde Q2 : Q2 as 5.

l. 157, spitefull] so Q2,4 : spightefull Q2.
l. 158, Caufelesse] caufelesse Q2,5 as 5.
l. 159, ponder] ponder Q2,4 as 5—ponder accepted.
l. 160, Suppliants] Suppliants Q2,4 : Suppliants Q2,4.
l. 163, goodnes] goodnes Q2,4 as 5.
l. 164, dole...die] doole...dye Q2,4 as 5.
l. 165, enimie] enimie Q2,4 as 5.
FEBRUARIE.

Greatly agaft with this piteous plea,
Him refted the good-man on the lea,
And bad the Brere in his plaint proceede.
With painted wordes tho gan this proude weede,
(As moft vfen ambitious folke:)
His coloured crime with craft to cloke.

Ah my soueraigne, Lorde of Creatures all,
Thou placer of plants both humble and tall,
Was not I planted of thine owne hand,
To be the Primrose of all thy land.

With flowring blossomes, to furnith the prime,
And scarlet berries in Sommer time?
How falles it then, that this faded Oake,
Whole bodie is fere, whose branches broke,
Whole naked armes stretch vnto the fire,
Vnto suche tyrannie doth aspire?

Hindering with his shade my louely light,
And robbing me of the sweete funnes fight?

1. 167, agraft agaft Q¹: Q₄,₃,₄ as 5.
1. 168, good-man]—no hyphen Q₁,₂: Q₄,₃,₄ as 5.
1. 169, bad] bade Q₁,₂,₃: Q₄ as 5.
ib., proceede] so Q¹: Q₄,₃,₄ comma (and 'proceede' in Q⁰).
1. 170, wordes] words Q₁,₂: Q₄,₄ as 5.
1. 171, ambitious] Ambitious Q₄,₃,₄.
ib., folke]] :) Q₁,₂,₃,₄ — colon (:) accepted.
1. 172, coloured] coloured Q¹: Q₄,₃,₄ as 5.

1. 176, Primrose] primrose Q₁,₂: Q₄,₄ as 5.
1. 178, [scarlet] scarlet Q₁,₂: scar-
let Q₄.
1. 179, How falles] falls Q₁,₃,₄ (but 'Howe' in Q⁰).
1. 181, armes] Armes Q₁,₃,₄.
ib., fere] fyer Q₁,₂,₃: Q₄ as 5.
1. 182, aspire] aspirie Q¹,₂,₃,₄.
1. 183, Hindering] Hindering Q₁,₂,₃,₄ — 'Hindering' accepted.
1. 184, me . . . sweete funnes] me . . . sweete funnes Q¹: Q₄,₃,₄ as 5 (but 'mee' in Q⁰).
So beate his olde boughes my tender side,
That oft the blood springeth from wounds wide:
Untimely my flowres forced to fall,
That bene the honour of your Coronall.
And oft he lets his canker worms light
Upon my branches, to worke me more plight:
And of his hoarie locks downe doth cast,
Wherewith my freshe Florets bene defaite.
For this, and many more such outrage,
Crauing your goodly head to affwage
The rancorous rigour of his might.
Nought ask I, but onely to hold my right:
Submitting me to your good sufferance,
And praying to be garded from greuance.
To this, this Oake cast him to replie
Well as he couth: but his enemie
Had kindled such coles of displeasure,
That the good man noulde stay his leaure,
But home him hafted with furious heat,
Encreasing his wrath with many a threat.

1. 185, old Q1: Q2 as 5.
1. 186, wide] blood Q1, but 'woundes': bloud Q1, Q2.
1. 189, canker] cancker Q1, Q2.
1. 190, branches] branches Q1, Q2.
1. 191, of Q1 only.
1. 192, Wherewith . . . Florets Q1, Q2. Where with . . . flowrets bene Q1, Q2, Q3, Q4 (but 'Flowrets' in Q5) —'bene' accepted.
1. 194, goodly head] goodlhead Q1.
1. 195, rancorous] ranckorous Q1, Q2, Q3.
1. 199, this] no comma Q1, Q2.
1. 203, heat] comma Q1, Q2. heat, Q3 —comma (, ) accepted.
1. 204, threat] threat Q1, Q2, Q3.
FEBRUAIRIE.

His harmefull Hatchet he hent in hand,
(Alas, that it fo readie shoule stand)
And to the field alone he speedeth.
(Aye little helpe to harme there needeth)
Anger nould let him speake to the tree,
Enaunter his rage mought cooled bee :
But to the roote bent his sturdie stroake,
And made many wounds in the waste Oake.
The axes edge did oft turne againe,
As halfe vnwilling to cut the graine :
Seemeed, the fenefelle iron did feare,
Or to wrong holy eld did forbeare.
For it had bene an auncient treue,
Sacred with many a myfteree.
And often croft with the priefts crew,
And ofthen hallowed with holy water dewe.
But fike fanfies were foolerie,
And broughten this Oake to this miferie.
For nought mought they quitten him from decay :
For fiercely the good man at him did lay.
The blocke oft groned vnder the blow,
And sighed to see his neare ouerthrow.

l. 206, ready Q¹: as 5.
Q¹: Seemed... fenefelle yron did

l. 208, Ay Q¹,²,³: as 5.
217, bene] bene Q¹,²,³,⁴—accepted.

l. 211, sturdie frvoke] sturdie stroke Q¹: sturdie stroke Q¹,²; Q¹ as 5.
Q¹: sturdie stroke Q¹,²; Q¹

l. 212, waft Q¹,²: Q¹,² as 5.
Q¹,²: prieftes crewe

l. 213, axes] Axes Q¹,²,³,⁴.
218, myfterw.] comma Q¹,²: mifteree Q¹,².

l. 214, cut] cutte Q¹,²: Q¹ as 5.
Q¹: halowed Q¹,²:

l. 215, Seemed... fenefelle iron
did] Seemed... fenefelle yron dyd
Q¹: Seemed... fenefelle yron did

l. 222, miferie] miferye Q¹: Q¹,²,³ as 5.
Q¹,²,³: laie Q¹.

l. 224, lay] laye Q¹,²: Q¹.
THE SHEPHEARDS CALENTER.

In fine the steele had pierced his pith,
Tho downe to the earth he fell forthwith:
His wonderous weight made the ground to quake,
Th' earth shrunke vnder him, and seemed to shake. 230
There lieth the Oake, pitied of none.

Now stands the Brere like a Lord alone,
Puffed vp with pride and vaine pleasaunce:
But all this gleé had no continuance.
For eftsoones Winter gan to approch,
The blusteringe Boreas did encroch,
And beat vpun the solitarie Brere:
For now no succour was seen him neere.
Now gan he repent his pride too late,
For naked left and disconfortate,
The byting frost nipt his itake dead,
The watrie wet weighed down his head,
And heaped snow burnded him so so fore,
That now vpright he can stand no more:

l. 227, pitch] pith Q¹; Q², as 5.
l. 229, ground] gronde Q¹; Q², as 5.
l. 230, The earth shrunke] The earth
shrunke Q¹, Q², Q³.
l. 231, letth] lyeth Q¹; Q as 5.
l. 232, Breere] Breere Q¹, Q², Q³.
l. 233, pride] pryde Q¹; Q², Q³ as 5.
l. 235, eftsoones] eftsoones Q¹; Q², Q³ as 5.
l. 236, blustering] blustering Q¹, Q², Q³.
l. 237, bear] beate Q¹; Q², Q³ as 5.

l. 238, For now no succour was him neere] For nowe no succoure
was seen him nere Q¹; For nowe no succour etc. Q²; Q³ as 5—"seen" accepted.
l. 239, pride to] pryde to Q¹;
pryde to Q²; Q³, as 5.
l. 240, Yore] 'For' Q¹; Q²; 'Yore'
Q³; 'Yore' Q²; 'For' accepted.
l. 242, down] wette ... downe Q¹; Q² as 5.
l. 243, nowe] nowe Q¹, Q²; Q³ as 5.

l. 244, snow] nowe Q¹, Q²; Q³ as 5.
FEBRUARIE.

And being downe, is trod in the durt,
Of cattell, and brouzed, and forely hurt.
Such was th' end of this ambitious Bréere,
For scorning Eld.

Cuddie.

Now I pray thée Shepheard, tell it not forth: 250
Here is a long tale, and little worth.
So long haue I listened to thy spéech,
That graffed to the ground is my bréech:
My heart blood is well nigh frome I féele:
And my galage growne fa$t to my héele,
But little easie of thy lewde tale I tafted,
Hie thée home shepheard, the day is nigh wafted. 257

Thenots Embleme.

Iddio perché e vecchio,
Fa suoí al suo esempio.

Cuddies Embleme.

Niuno vecchio,
Spaentá Iddio.

1. 245, trod[t] trodde Q¹ : trode
Q²,³, ³².
1. 247, th'end ... ambitious Breere] thend ... Ambitious breere Q¹,² : thende, etc.
Q³.
1. 250, Shepheard, tell] shepheard,
tel Q¹,² : Q³,¹ as 5.
1. 251, little] so Q¹,²,³ : little Q⁴.
1. 252, long ... speech] longe ...
1. 253, breech] breche Q¹,³,⁴.
1. 254, heart blood ... well nigh] heartblood ... welnigh Q¹,² : heart blood ... welnigh Q³ : heart blood Q⁴.
1. 256, lewd] lewd Q¹,² : Q³,¹ as 5.
1. 257, Hye] Hye Q¹ : Q²,³ as 5.
THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER.

GLOSSE.

Kene, sharpe.
Grée, pierced: an old word much vfed of Lidgate, but not found (that I know of) in Chaucer.
Ronts, yoëng bullockes.
VVracke, ruine or violence, whence cómeth ship-wracke: and not wreake, that is vengeance or wrath.
Fomant, a foe.
Thenot, the name of a Shepheard in Marot his Æglogues.

The Soveraigne of Seas, is Neptune the God of the Seas. The faying is borrowed of Mimus Publianus, which vfed this prouerbe in a verse.

Improve Neptune accurat, qui iterum naufragium facit. 20

Heardgromes, Chaunters verfe almoast whole.

Fond flie: He compareth carelesse fuggardes, or ill husbandmen to flies that fo foone as the Sunne shineth, or it waxeth any thing warm, begin to flie abroad, when suddenly they be ouertaken with cold.

Glosse. — l. 9, pierced] perced Q₁,²,³,⁴.
ib, old] olde Q₁,²,³,⁴.
l. 11, yoong] young Q₁,²,³: yoong Q₁.
l. 12, violence . . . cómeth] Violence . . . cómeth Q₁,²: Violence . . . cómeth Q₁: violence . . . cómeth Q₁.
l. 13, vengeancé] vengeaunce Q₁,²,³: Q₁ as 5.
l. 14, Foman] Foeman Q₁,²,³,⁴.
l. 15, Shephard] shepheard Q₁,²,³,⁴.
l. 17, Soveraigne] soueraigne Q₁,²,³: Q₁ as 5.
l. 18, Sea] seas Q₁: Q₁,²,³ as 5.
l. 19, prouerb] prouerbeen Q₁,²,³: Q₁ as 5.
l. 21, Heardgrome] Heard- Q₁,²,³: Q₁ as 5.
l. 22, flie] Flies Q₁,²: Q₁,² as 5.
ib, fuggardes] no comma Q₁,²,³,⁴.
l. 23, flie] flies Q₁,²,³: Q₁ as 5.
ib, Sunne] sunne Q₁,²,³,⁴.
l. 24, it waxeth] yt waxeth Q₁: Q₁,²,³ as 5.
ib, warm . . . flie abroad] warme . . . flie abreode Q₁: warme . . . flie abreode Q₁,²,³ (but 'abroad').
l. 25, suddenly . . . cold] fodeinely . . . cold Q₁,²,³: cold Q₁,²: cold Q₁.
FEBUARIE.

But eft when, a very excellent and lively description of Winter, so as may be indifferently taken, either for old age, or for winter season.

Breme, Chill, bitter. Chamfred, chapt, or wrinckled. Accioed, plucked downe and daunted.

Surquedrie, pride. Eld, olde age. Siker, sure.


Phylis, the name of some maid vnknowne, whom Cuddie, whose perfon is secret, loued. The name is vsuall in Theocritus, Virgil, and Mantuane.

Belt, a girdle or waste band. A fon, a foole.

Lythe, soft and gentle. Veneth, suffeth in the wind.

Thy flocks father, the ram. Craigs, necks.

Rather Lambs, that be ewed early in the beginning of the yeare.

Youth is, a verie moral and pithie Allegorie of youth, and the lufts therof, compared to a warye warye man.

1. 26, verely Q1,2 : Q3,4 as 5.
1. 27, bee Q1,2 as 5.
1b, eithy Q1,2 as 5.
1. 28, age . . . winter Age . . .

Winter Q1,2 : age . . . Winter Q3,4 .
1. 31, pride pryde Q1,2 : Q3,4 as 5.
1b, Eld] Elde Q1,2,4.
1b, Siker] Sicker Q1,2,4.
1. 32, Tottie] totte Q1,2 .
1b, worship] worshippe Q1,2 .
Q1,2 as 5.
1. 33, maid vnknowne] mayde vnknowne Q1,2 .
mayde vnknowne Q3,4 .
mayde vnknowne Q3,4 .
1. 34, Cuddie—no comma] comma Q1,2,3,4—comma (,) accepted.
1. 34, secret] secrete Q1,2 : Q3,4 as 5.
1. 35, Vergile] Vergile Q1,2,4 as 5.
1. 36, Belt . . . waft] Belt . . .
wafft Q1,2 : Q3,4 as 5.
1. 37, Lythe . . . and gentle &
gentile Q1,2 : Lyth . . . and gentle Q3,4 .
1. 38, father . . . ram] Father . . .
Ramme Q1,2 : father . . .
Ramme Q3,4 .
1b, neckes] neckes Q1,2,4 .
1. 39, Lambes] Lambes Q1,2,4 .
1. 41, verie . . . pitthie] verye . . .
pithy Q1 : very . . . pithy Q3,4 :
very . . . pithie Q3,4 .
1. 42, luftes] luftes Q1,2,4 : Q3 as 5.
THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER.

Tityrus, I suppose he meanes Chaucer, whose praiue for pleasant tales cannot die, so long as the memorie of his name shall liue, and the name of poetrie shal endure.

Well therefore, that is Bene morata, Full of morall wifeneffe.

There grew: This tale of the Oake and the Breere, he telleth as learned of Chaucer, but it is cleane in another kind, and rather like to Aesop's fables. It is verie excellent for pleasant decriptions, being altogether a certaine Icon or Hypotyposis of disdainfull yonkers.

Embellisht, beautified and adorned.

To wonne, to haunt or frequent. Snob, checke. 55

Vvhy standst, The ipeech is scornfull and verie presumptuous.

Engrained, died in graine. Acclioeth, accumbreth.

Adawed, daunted and confounded.

Trees of state, taller trees fit for timber wood.

Sterne strike, said Chaucer, I. fell and (surd.)

O my liege, a maner of supplication, wherein is kindly coloured the affection and speech of ambitious men.

1. 44, praiue] praiue Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5—'meanes' 1611 accepted for 'meane' of all 4tos.
2. 45, pleasauant] pleasauant Q¹,⁵: Q² as 5.
3. ib., die] dye Q¹,⁵: Q³ as 5.
4. ib., his] his Q¹: Q²,⁴ as 5.
5. 46, and ... poetrie] & ... Poetrie Q¹: and ... Poetrie Q²,⁴.
6. 47, morata, Full] morata, full Q¹ as 5—'ae' accepted.
7. 49, Breere] Breere Q¹,⁵,⁶.
8. 51, verie excellent] very excellent Q¹: very excellent Q²: Q³ as 5.
9. 52, pleasauant ... altogether] plea$uant . . . altogether Q¹,⁵: pleas- uant . . . altogether Q²,⁴.
10. 53, younkers] younkers Q¹,⁵:
11. 55, [scornfull and verie] scornful & very Q¹,³,⁴: (but 'and' in Q²,⁴).
12. 56, [died ... graine] dyed . . . grain Q¹: dyed . . . graine Q²,⁴.
13. ib., accumbreth] encumbreth Q¹: encumbreth Q²,⁴,⁵.
14. 59, and ... Q¹: Q²,⁴ as 5.
15. 61, [surd] sturdy Q¹,⁵,⁶:
16. 63, [speech ... ambitions]
Coronall, garland. Flourets, yong blossomes.
The Primrose, the chiefe and worthieft.
Naked armes, metaphorically ment of the bare boughs, spoiled of leaues This colourably he speake, as adjuudging him to the fire.
The blood, spoken of a blocke, as it were of a liuing creature figuratiuely, and (as they say) kar'èukaμn. Hoarie lockes, metaphorically for withered leaues.

The priesst crewe, holy water pot, wherwith the popish priesst vfed to spriinkle and hallow the trees fro' mishance. Such blindnesse was in those times, which the poet supposeth to haue bin the final decay of this ancient Oake.

The blocke oft gronned, a liuely figure, which giueth
fense and feeling to vnfensible creatures, as Virgil also
faith: Saxa gemunt grauido, &c. 80

Boreas, The Northren wind, that bringeth the most
stormie weather. Glee, Cheare and iollitie.

Forscorning eld, And minding (as shoulde seeme) to
haue made rime to the former verfe, he is cunningly
cutte of by Cuddye, as disdayning to here any more. 85

Galage, A startup or clownifish shooe.

Embleme.

This Emblem is spoken of Thenot, as a morall of
his former tale: namely, that god, which is himselfe most
aged, being before al ages, & without beginning, maketh 90
those whom he loueth, like to himselfe, in heapinge yeares
vnto their daies, & blessing the with long life. For the

1. 79, fense... Virgil] fence...
Virgile Q's; fence... Virgil Q's, &c.
1. 80, faith] fayth Q; fayth Q, &c.
Q'a as 5.
1. 81, Northren wind... moft] Northerne wynd... mofte Q', ' (but
'moft'): Northerne winde... moft
Q': Northme Q' (and as Q').
1. 82, Cheare] chere Q: cheere
Q's, &c. Q'a as 5.
1. 83, eld] Eld Q's, &c.
ib., seeme] seene Q' ; Q's, &c. as 5.
1. 84, rime] ryme Q's, &c. Q' as 5.
ib., verse] In Q' continues,
'verfe, he is cunningly cutte of by
Cuddye, as disdayning to here any
more': 'he is cunningly cut of by
Cuddie, as disdaining to here any
more' Q: he is cunningly cut of
Cuddie, as disdaining etc. Q's: Q'a as 5
—'he... more... accepted.

1. 86, A startup... shooe] a
startuppe... Thoe Q's: Q'a as 5.
1. 88, Embleme... moral] em-
bleme... moral Q: embleme...morall Q's, &c. in Q' misprinted
'tpuken.'
1. 89, namely... god... him-
selfe] namelie... God... himselfe
Q: namely... God... himselfe
Q's, &c.
1. 90, &... beginning] and...
beginninge Q: Q' as 5: and be-
ginning Q's, &c.
1. 91, these—no comma] comma
Q': Q's, &c. as 5.
1. 92, their... daies, &... the
with long life] theyre daies, and...
them wyth longe lyfe Q', &c (but 'with
life'): their... daies, &...
long life Q: their daies, and...
long life Q'.
FEBRUARIE.

blesting of age is not giuen to all, but vnto thosse whom
God will so bleffe. And albeit that many euill men reach
vnto such fulnes of yeares, and some also waxe old in
miserie & thraldome, yet therefore is not age euer the
dest gyft to them. For euens to such euill men such number
of years is added, that they may in their last dayes
repent, and come to their first home. So the old man
checketh the raw-headed boy for despifing his gray and
frothy haires.

Whom Cudde doth counterbuffe with a biting and
bitter proverbe, spoken in deed at the first in contempt of
old-age generally. For it was an old opinion, and yet
is continued in some mens conceite, that men of years
haue no feare of God at all, or not so much as younger
folke. For that being ripened with long experience,

1. 93, vnto whom] vnto thosse
whome Q1: vnto thosse, whom Q2:
Q3,5 as 5 (but comma after ‘vnto’)
—‘thosse’ accepted.

1. 94, bleffe. And . . . euill men
reach] bleffe: and . . . euil me
reach Q1,5 but ‘men’): Q6 as 5
(but ‘reach’): Q4 ‘reach’ and
as 1, 2.

1. 95, fulnes . . . waxe old] fulnesse
. . . waxe old Q1,5: Q6 as 5.

1. 96, miserie &] myserie and Q1:
miserie and Q2,5,6.

1. 98, yeares] yeares Q1,5: yeeres
Q6.

1. 100, raw-headed] rafftheaded Q1:
raff-headed Q2: Q3,5 as 5.

1. 101, frothy haires] frothy heares
Q1: frothie heares Q2: Q3,5 as 5.

1. 102, Cudde . . . counterbuffe

. . . biting] Cudde . . . counterbuff
. . . bytynge Q1: Cudde . . . counter-
buff . . bytynge Q2,5: Cudde . .
counterbuffe . . bytynge Q4.

l. 103, proverbe—no comma]
comma Q1,5,6—comma (,) accepted.

ib., in deed] indeede Q1: in deede
Q4,6.

l. 104, old-age] no hyphen Q1,5:
Q6,5 as 5.

ib., For] for Q1: Q2,5,6 as 5.

l. 105, continued . . . conceite . . .
men . . years] continued . . concei-
cept . . me . . yeares Q1: con-
tinued . . conceiption . . men . .
yeares Q2,5: Q1 misprinted ‘con-
tinued,’ rest as Q1.

l. 106, God . . all . . younger Q1:
god . . all . . younger Q2: God
. . all . younger Q3: Q6 as 5.

l. 107, ripened] ripened Q1,5,6:
Q6 as 5.
and having passed many bitter brunts, & blasts of vengeance, they dread no storms of Fortune, nor wrath of God, nor danger of men, as being either by long and ripe wifedome armed against all mischaunes and aduer-
sities, or with much trouble hardned against all trouble-
some tides: like unto the Ape, of which is said in
Æsops fables, that oftentimes meeting the Lion, he
was at first sore agast & dismayed at the grimnesse and austereitie of his countenaunce, but at last being acquainted with his lookes, he was so farre from fearing him, that he would familiarly gybe and ieast at him: Such long experience breedeth in some men securitie. Although it please Eras/mus, a great clark, and good old father, more fatherly and fauourably, to construe it in his Adages, for his owne behoofe. That by the prouerbe,

\[\text{Q': agast...dismayed...grimnesse}\]
\[\text{Q': (but 'dismayed'): agast...dismayed...grimnesse Q':}\]
\[\text{Q' as 5: his countenaunce Q':}\]
\[\text{Q' as 5: his countenaunce Q':}\]
\[\text{as 5.}\]
\[\text{as 5.}\]
\[\text{as 5.}\]
\[\text{as 5.}\]
\[\text{as 5.}\]
\[\text{as 5.}\]
\[\text{as 5.}\]
\[\text{as 5.}\]
Nemo senex metuit Iovem, is not ment, that olde men haue no feare of God at all, but that they be farre from super-
stitution and Idolatrous regard of fals Gods, as is Jupiter. 125
But his great learning notwithstanding, it is too plaine, to be gainsaid, that old men are much more enclined to fuch fond fooleries, then yonger heads.

l. 123, senex ... ment ... olde] Senex ... meant ... old Q¹: Senex ... meant ... olde Q²,³,⁴.  
l. 124, all ... farre] al ... furre Q¹,²: Q³, as 5.  
l. 126, great ... too] greate ... to Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.  
l. 127, gainsaid ... old ... much] gainsayd ... olde ... muche Q¹: gainsaide ... olde ... much Q²: gainsaide ... olde ... much Q²,³.  
l. 128, yonger] younger Q²,³,⁴.
March./

Aegloga tertia.

ARGUMENT.

In this Aeglogue two shepheards boyes taking occasion of the season, beginne to make purpose of loue and 5 other pleasance, which to spring-time, is most agreeable. The special meaning hereof, is to gibe certaine marks and tokens, to know Cupid the poets God of loue. But more particularly I thinke, in the person of Thomalin, is meant some secret friend, who scorned loue and his Knights 10

March (Q1,11: Marche Q7).
Argument.—l. 6, pleasance . . .
[spring-time,] pleauance . . . spring

time Q7: pleauance . . . springtime
Q5,1: Q as 5.

l. 7, hereof, . . . marks] hereof is,
. . . marks Q7,1: hereof . . . marks
Q5,1:

th. gieue] so Q7,1: gieue Q7.

l. 8, know Cupid . . . poets . . .

loue] know Cupide . . . Poets . . .

Louve Q7: Cupid . . . Poets . . .

Louve Q7,1,1: (but 'knowe').

l. 9, particularly . . . Thomalin,]
particularly . . . Thomalin Q7:
Q as 5: particularlie . . . Thomalin
Q5: Q7 as 5 (but no comma).

l. 10, friend . . . loue . . . Knights]
freend . . . Loue . . . knights Q7:

friend . . . Loue . . . Knights Q7,1,
MARCH.

so long, till at length himselfe was entangled, and vnwares wounded with the dart of some beautfull regard, which is Cupids arrow.

VWillye.  Thomalin.

Thomalin, why sitten we so,
As weren ouerwent with wo,
Vpon so faire a morrow?
The joyous time now nighest fast,
That shall alegge this bitter blait,
and flake the winters forrow.

Thomalin.

Siker Willie, thou warneft well:
For Winters wrath begins to quell,
And plesant spring appeareth.
The grave now ginnes to be refreft,
The swallow peepes out of her nest,
And clowdie Welkin cleareth.

Willye./

Séeft not thilke same Hawthorne studded,
How bragly it begins to budde,
And vter his tender head?

(but ‘knights’): friend . . . loue
. . . knyghtes Q4.
l. 13, Cupids arrow.] Cupides arrowe Q4; Q4 as 5.
    l. 13, Cupids arrow.] Cupides arrowe Q4; Q4 as 5.
    l. 13, Cupids arrow.] Cupides arrowe Q4; Q4 as 5.
Poem.—l. 2, sitten . . . fo] sytten
... foe Q4; Q4 as 5.
l. 3, were . . . wo] weren . . . woe
Q4, Q4 as 5—weren’ accepted.
l. 4, faire . . . morrow] fayre . . .
morow Q4, Q4 (but ‘faire’).
l. 7, and . . . winter forrow] And
... winters forowe Q4: And . . . Winter forowe Q4; And . . . Winter forow Q4—‘winters’ accepted.
l. 9, Siker Willye] Sicker Willye Q4, Q4: Q4.
l. 10, begins] begins Q4; Q4 as 5.
l. 12, refreght] comma Q4, Q4 as 5—comma (,) accepted.
l. 13, swallow] Swallow Q4, Q4.
l. 17, begins] begins Q4, Q4: Q4 as 5.
Flora now calleth forth each flower,  
And bids make readie Maias bower,  
That new is vpript from bed.  
Tho shall we sporten in delight,  
And learne with Lettice to wexe light,  
That scornefully lookes askaunce:  
Tho will we little Loue awake,  
That now sleepe in Lethe lake,  
And pray him leaden our daunce.

Thomalin.

Willye, I wene thou be affot:  
For lustie Loue still sleepe not,  
But is abroad at his game.

Willye.

How kenst thou, that he is awoke?  
Or haft thy selfe his flumber broke?  
Or made priuie to the same?

Thomalin.

No, but happily I him spide,  
Where in a bush he did him hide,  
With wings of purple and blew.

l. 19, each] eche Q[1,3,5,8],  
1. 20, readie . . . bower] readie . . .  
l. 21, new . . . vpript . . . bed]  
newe . . . vpryt . . . bedde Q[3,5]  
newe . . . vpryt . . . bedd Q[8] :  
as 5.  
l. 24, askaunce:] comma Q[3,5]  
(Q[8] as 5.  
l. 25, little] so Q[1,3,8] : little Q[1,3,5,8],  
blewe Q[1,3,5,8].
MARCH.

And were not, that my sheepe would stray,
The priuie markes I would bewray,
Whereby by chance I him knew.

Willye.

Thomaline, haue no care for thy,
My selfe will haue a double eye,
Ylike to my flocke and thine:
For als at home I haue a fyre,
A stepdame eke as hote as fyre,
That duly adayes counts mine.

Thomaline.

Nay, but thy seeing will not serve,
My sheepe for that may chance to swerue,
And fall into some mischiefe.
For fithens is but the third morrow,
That/I chaunft to fall a sheepe with forrow,
And waked againe with grieve:
The while thilke fame vnhappy Ewe,
Whose clouted legge her hurt doth shew,
Fell headlong into a dell.
And there vniynted both her bones:
Mought her necke bene ioynyt attones,
She should haue neede no more spell.

l. 41, priuie markes] priuie marks.
Q^1: , as 5.
l. 42, knew] knewe Q^1:.
l. 43, as 5.
l. 47, als] so Q^1: alas Q^3,^4.
l. 48, hot] whot Q^1: Q^3,^4 as 5.
l. 49, duly] dewly Q^1: Q^3,^4.
l. 52, chance] so in Q^3,^4 chance.
Q^1:.
l. 54, morowe] morowe Q^1,^3,^4.
l. 55, forowe] forowe Q^1: Q^3,^4 as 5.
l. 58, shew] shewe Q^1,^3,^4 Q^3,^4 as 5.
l. 59, del.] comma (,) in Q^1: Q^3,^4 as 5.
l. 60, benc] bene Q^3,^4 accep-
    ted.
l. 62, should] shoude Q^1,^3,^4.
84

THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER.

Th’elfe was so wanton and so wood,
(But now I trowe can better good)
She mought ne gang on the greene.

Willye.

Let be, as may be, that is past:
That is to come, let be forecast.
Now tell vs what thou haft feene.

Thomalin.

It was vpon a holyday,
When shepheards grommes han leuue to play,
I caft to go a shooting.
Long wandring vp and downe the land,
With bow and bolts in either hand,
For birds in bushes tooting:
At length within the Yuie todde,
(There throwed was the little God)
I heard a bufie buftling.
I bent my bolt against the bushe,
Liftning if any thing did rush,
But then heard no more rufiling.

1. 63, Th’elfe Thelf Q1,2: Thelfe
Q2,3.
1. 65, greene.] comma (,) after
greene Q1,2; Q3 as 5.
1. 69, vs] comma after ‘vs’ in
Q1,2,3; 4;
‘. (.) period (,) in Q1,2,3; 4—
accepted.
1. 72, shepheards . . . play] shepheardes — playe Q1,2; Q3 as 5, but
‘play’ as in Q2—play, (comma) ac-
cepted,

1. 73, cast . . . go] cast . . . goe
Q1,2; Q3 as 5—‘cast’ accepted.
1. 75, bow . . . bolts] bowe . .
bolts Q1: bowe . . . bolts Q2: Q4 as 5.
1. 76, birds] so Q1,2: birdes Q3,4.
1. 77, the . . . todde] an . . . no
comma after ‘todde’ Q1,2: Q3 as 5 but no comma.
1. 78, throuded] throuded Q1,2:
Q4 as 5.
1. 81, Liftning . . . any . . . rush]
MARCH.

Tho peeping close into the thicke,
Might see the mooing of some quicke,
Whose shape appeared not:
But were it faerie, feeond, or snaike,
My courage earned it to awake,
And manfully thereat shot.
With that sprang forth a naked swaine,
With spotted wings like Peacockes traine,
And laughing lope to a tree.
His gilden quiever at his backe,
And filuer bowe, which was but slacke:
Which lightly he bent at mee.
That seeing, I leuell againe,
And shot at him with might and maine,
as thicke, as it had halled.
So long I shot, that all was spent:
Tho pumie stones I hastily hent,
And threw: but nought availed.

Lestening . . . any . . . rusheth Q,3,3:
Q,4, as 5 but 'anie.'

l. 84. mooing] mooning Q,3,3,4.
l. 87. earnd] earned Q,3,3,4.
l. 88. shot] shotte Q,3,3,4.
l. 89. sprang . . . swaine] sprong
swayne Q,3,3,4: sprong as in Q,4,
but 'swayne.'
l. 90. wings . . . Peacockes
traine] winges . . . Peacocks traine
Q,3,3,4.
l. 91. tres] period in Q,3,3,4—
period (.) accepted.
l. 92. gilden quiever] gilden
quiver Q,3,3,4.
l. 93. bowe] comma after 'bowe'
in Q,3,3,4—comma (.) accepted.

l. 94. mee] me Q,3,3,4.
l. 95. seeing, I leuell ] seeing L,
leuelde Q,3,3,4 (but two latter
'leuell').
l. 96. shot] shott Q,3,4: shottie
Q,4,4.
l. 97. as . . . halled] As . . .
hayled Q,3,3,4 (but two latter
'halled').
l. 98. shot . . . al] shott . . . al
Q,3,3,4 (but two latter 'al').
l. 99. haftely hent:] haftly hent,
Q,3,3,4: Q4 as 5 but 'haftily'—
comma (.) accepted.
l. 100. threw . . . availed.] threwe
. . . availed: Q,3,3,4 (but two latter
'auyled').
THE SHEPHERDS CALENDER.

He was so wimble, and so wight,
From bough to bough he leaped light,
    And oft the pumies latched.
Therewith afraid I ranne away:
But he, that earst seemed but to play,
    A shaft in earnest snatch’d,
And hit me running in the heele:
For then I little smart did feele:
    But soone it fore increas’d.
And now it ranckleth more and more,
And inwardly it festreth fore,
    Ne wote I, how to cease it.

Willye.

Thomalin, I pittie thy plight,
Perdy with loue thou diddest fight:
    I know him by a token.
For once I heard my father say,
How he him caught vpon a day,
(Whereof he will be wroken)
Entangled in a fouling net,
Which he for carrion crowes had set,
    That in our Pearetrée haunted.
MARCH.

Tho said, he was a winged lad,
But bow and shafts as then none had:
Elf had he fore be daunted.
But see, the Welkin thickens apace,
And stooping Phæbus steepes his face:
Its time to haste vs homeward.

Willyes Embleme.

To be wise, and eke to love,
Is granted scarce to God above.

Thomalins Embleme.

Of homie and of gaule in love there is store:
The homie is much, but the gaule is more.

GLOSSE.

This Æglogue semeth somewhat to resemble that
same of Theocritus, wherein the boy likewise telling the
olde man, that he had shot at a winged boy in a tree,
was by him warned, to beware of mischief to come. 5
Ouerwent, ouergone. Alegg, to lessen or affwage.

l. 123, said.] sayd Q3, as 5.
l. 124, bow] bowe Q2,4.
l. 125, Elfe] Els Q2,4.
l. 126, fer,] no comma (,) in
Q2,4.
l. 127, Phæbus] Phebus Q2.
Phæbus Q2,4.
l. 128, Its ... haste] Yts ... haft
Q2,4 (but two latter 'haste').
l. 130, wife,] no comma in
Q2,4.
l. 131, granted] granted Q2,4.
l. 133, homie ... gaule ... store,] Gaule Q2,4.
hony ... gaule ... store Q2,4—
colon (:) accepted.
l. 134, homie ... gaule] Honye
... Gaule Q2,4: hony ... gaule
Q2,4 [but the latter : for . (period)].
Glossa] Gloss Q2: Q2,4 as 5.
l. 134, old] old Q2,4: Q2,4 as 5.

sth, he] so Q2,4: hee Q2,4.
l. 135, warned] comma after warned
Q2,4: period in Q2—comma (,) accepted.
l. 16, Alegg ... lessen ... affwage]
THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER.

To quell, to abate.   VVelkin, the skie.
The Swallow: which bird vieth to be counted the messlenger, & as it were the forerunner of spring.
Flora, the Goddefe of flowers, but indeed (as faith Tacitus) a famous harlot, which with the abuse of her bodie haung gotten great riches, made the people of Rome her heire; who in remembrance of so great beneficence, appointed a yearely feast for the memoriall of her, calling her, not as she was, nor as some doe thinke, Andronica, but Flora: making her the Goddefe of all flowers, and doing yearely to her solemne sacrifice.

Maias bower, that is the plesaunt field, or rather the May bushes. Maias is a Goddefe, and the mother of Mercurie, in honor of whom the moneth of May is of her name so called, as faith Macrobius.

Lettice, the name of some Countrey lasse.
Afsaucnes, afslew, or afquint.  For thy, therefore.

Alegge . . . leff . . . afwage Q. :
Alegge . . . leffon . . . afwage Q.:
Alegge . . . leff . . . afwage Q. :
Q. as 5.
1. 8, Swallow] swallow Q^2: swalow
Q^3: swalowe Q^4.
1. 9, & as it were . . . [spring] and
. . . comma (,) after 'were' . . .
springe Q^2: Q^3^4 same as Q^1, but
'spring.'
1. 10, flows . . . indeed] flores
. . . indee Q^1: flores . . . in deede
Q^3^4.
1. 12, bodie . . . gotten] body . . .
gotte Q^2: body . . . gotten Q^3^4.
1. 13, heire . . . remembrance]
heyre . . . remembraunce Q^3^4.

l. 14, feast] feste Q^1: Q^2^4 as 5,
but 'yeerely.'
1. 15, do] doe Q^3^4.
1. 16, think] think Q^1: Q^3^4 as 5.
1. 17, flowers . . . yearely] floures . . .
yerey Q^1: flores . . . yeerey Q^3^4.
1. 20, Goddefe] Goddes Q^1: Q^2^4
as 5.
1. 23, Countrie] countrie Q^4: coun-
trie Q^1: Q^3^4 as Q^1.
1. 24, afslew,] afslew Q^3^4, and
no comma.
MARCH.

Lethe, is a lake in hell, which the poets call the lake 25 of forgetfulness. For Lethe signifieth forgetfulness. Wherein the foules being dipped, did forget the cares of their former life. So that by loue sleepeing in Lethe lake, he meaneth he was almoast forgotten, and out of knowledge, by reaason of winters hardneffe, when all 30 pleasures, as it were, sleepe and weare out of mind.

Affotte, to dote.

His slumber, To breake loues slumber, is to exercife the delights of loue and wanton pleasures.

Wings of purple, fo is he faigned of the poets.

For als, he imitateth Virgils verfe.

Est mihi namque domi pater, est inuiita nouerca, &c.

A dell, a hole in the ground.

Spell, is a kinde of verfe or charme, that in elder times they vfed often to say ouer every thing that they 40 would haue preferued, as the nightspell for theeeues, and the woodspell. And herehence I thinke is named the

1. 25. poets] Poetes Q, 3: Poets Q:
   Q as 5.
1. 26. forgetfulness . . . forgetful-
   nesse] forgetfulnes . . . forgetfullnes
   Q': Q, 3, as 5.
1. 27. did] so Q' : dyd Q, 3, 4.
1. 28. life. So that by sleepeing] lyfe. So that by loue sleepeing Q, 3:
   life. So that by our sleepeing Q, 4
   (but latter 'lacke')—loue' accepted.
1. 29. forgotten] no comma in
   Q, 3, 4.
1. 30. wintes] so Q': Winters
   Q, 4, 4.
1. 31. out of mind] oute of mynde
   Q': out of minde Q, 3, 4.
1. 33. slumber . . . loues slumber,
   to exercife] slumber . . . Loues . . .
   slumber, is to exercife Q, 3: Q, 4, as 5,
   but 'slumber'—' is ' accepted.
1. 34. delights . . . loue] delightes
   . . . Loue Q, 3, 4.
1. 35. Wings . . . faigned . . .
   poets] Winges . . . feyned . . . Poetes Q, 3, 4 (but two latter 'faigned').
1. 39. kind] kind Q': Q, 3, 4
   as 5.
1. 40. euer] so Q': euerye Q'
   Q, 4, as 5.
1. 41. nightspell] Nightspel Q':
   Q, 4, Nightspell.
1. 42. woodspell . . . herehence] so
   Q': wodspel Q': Q, 4, Woodspell
   (but Q 'heerehence').
Godsfspel, as it were Gods spelle or word. And so faith
Chaucer, Listeneth Lordings to my spel.

Gang, go. An Isue todde, a thicke bush. 45

Swaine, a boy : For fo is he described of the poets,
to be a boy. f. always freth & lustie : blindfolded,
because he maketh no difference of personages : with
diuerse coloured wings, f. full of flying fancies : with
bowe and arrow, that is with glaunce of beautie, which 50
prickeith as a forkeed arrow. He is faide also / to haue
shaftes, some leaden, some golden : that is, both pleasure
for the gracious and lued, and forrowe for the
louer that is disdained or forfaken. But who lift more
at large to behold Cupids colours and furniture, let 55
him read either Propertius, or Moschus his Idyllion
of wandring loue, being nowe most excellently tranlated

1. 43, God/ spel or word ... faith] gospell, as it were Gods spell or worde
... sayth Q1,6; Godspell or worde
... faith Q1,6. The addition from Q1 accepted.
1. 44, spel] spelle Q1,6,4
1. 45, Gang, go.] Gange, goe Q1,6,4
i.e., buie] buie Q1,6,4
1. 46, boy ... poets] boye ...
Poetes Q1: boye ... Poets Q3: Q1, as 1.
1. 47, boy ... freth & lustie] boye ... frethe and lustie ; (colon):
boye ... & frethe lustie Q1: bee ... boye ... alwayes frethe and lustie
Q1,6—the colons (:) here and onward, l. 49, accepted.
1. 48, personages,] Perfonages : Q1,6,4, (but in Q1,6 wyth ).
1. 49, diuerse ... full
... fancies,] diuers ... winges ...
1. 50, beautie] beayute Q1,6,4
as 5 (but in Q1 & ').
1. 51, pricke] priceth ... arrow ... said Q1,6,4
1. 52, shafes] shafts Q1,6,4 as 5.
1. 53, forowe] forow Q1 : forowe
Q2 : Q1,6 as 5.
1. 54, loue ... disylded ... lift] louer ... dislayned ... lift Q2,4
Q1,6 as 5—louer ' accepted.
1. 55, beholde] so Q1 : beholde Q3 : Q1,6 as 5.
1. 56, read either] reade ether Q1 :
reade either Q3 : hym ... read eothyer
Q1,6.
1. 57, winged ... nowe] wandring
into Latine, by the singular learned man Angelus Politianus: Which worke I haue scene amongst other of this poets doings: verie well translated also into English rimes.

Wimble and wight, quicke and deliuer.

In the heele, is very poetically spoken, and not without special judgement. For I remember, that in Homer it is saide of Thetis, that she tooke her yong babe Achilles 65 being newly borne, and holding him by the heele, dipped him in the ruer of Stix. The vertue whereof is, to defend and keepe the bodies washed therein, from any mortall wound. So Achilles being washed at ouer, saue onely his heele, by which his mother held, was in the rest 70 invulnerable: therefore by Paris was faigned to bee

... nowe Q': wandring ... nowe Q': Q' as 1: wingdring ... nowe Q': Q'—'wandring' accepted.

1. 58, Latine, ... singular] Latine (no comma) singular Q',,**: Q' as 5, but no comma.

1. 59, Which] whiche Q': whiche Q': Q' as 5.

1. 60, this poets doings: verie well] thys Poets doings, very wel Q': this Poets doynys, very well Q': this Poetes doynges, verye well Q': this Poetes doynge: very well Q'.

1. 61, English rimer] Englishhe Rymes Q': English Rymes Q',,**.

1. 62, wight, quicke] wights, Quicke Q',,**.

1. 63, poetically] Poetically Q',,**.

1. 64, special ... remember] special ... remember, Q',,**: Q',,** as 5 but a comma—comma (,) accepted.

1. 65, saide ... she ... yong] sayd ... shee ... young Q',,** (but 'sayde') Q': Q'faide, and as 2, 3, 4.

1. 66, newly ... heele] newly ... heele Q',,**.

1. 67, ruer ... Stix] Ruer ...

Styx Q',,**: Ryuer ... Styx Q'.

1. 68, bodies ... therein,] bodyes therein (no comma) Q',,** (but latter comma).

1. 69, ouer] comma in Q',,**—comma (,) accepted.

1. 70, heele] hele Q': Q',,** as 5 (but in Q' 'hys').

1. 71, invulnerable: therefore ... faigned] invulnerable ... therfore ... feyned Q': invulnerable (misprint) ... therefore ... feyned Q': Q' as 5 (but 'feyned'): Q' misprinted 'muuulerable' ... therefore ... feyned—the 'y' in 'invulnerable' accepted.
fhotte with a poyfoned arrow in the heele, whiles he was bufie aboute the marrying of Polixena, in the Temple of Apollo. Which mifticall fable Eustathius vnfolding, faith: that by wounding the heele, is ment lufffull loue. For from the heele (as fay the best phyfitions) to the priue partes, there paffe certaine veines and flender finewes, as alfo the like come from the head, and are caried like little pypes behind the eares: so that (as faith Hypocrates) if thofe veynes there be cut a funder, the partie straignt becommeth cold and vnfruitfull. Which reafon our poet well weighing, maketh this shepheards boy of purpose to be wounded by loue in the heele.

Latched, caught.

For once, In this tale is set out the simplicy of shepheards opinion of loue.

1. 72, arrow] arrowe Q[3,4,5,6,7,8].
1. 73, marrying . . . Polyxena] marrying . . . Polyxena Q[3,4,5,6,7,8] (but last 'Polyxena').
1. 74, Temple . . . Which mifticall] temple . . . Which mifticall Q[3,4,5,6,7,8] (but last 'Which').
1. 79, caried like . . . behind] carried lyke . . . behynd Q[3,4] carried like . . . behinde Q[4,5,6,7,8].
1. 80, faith Hypocrates f] fayth Hipocrates yf Q[3,4,5,6,7,8] (but three latter 'if').
1. 82, Which . . . poe] which . . .
1. 84, simplicy] simplicyte Q[3,4] simplicite Q[3,4,5,6,7,8]
1. 85, shepheards. loue] shepheards...loue Q[3,4,5,6,7,8]
1. 86, shepheards. . . loue] shepheards... Loue Q[3,4,5,6,7,8].
1. 87, shepheards . . . loue] shepheards... Loue Q[3,4,5,6,7,8].
March.

Stouping Phabus, is a Periphrasis of the sunne setting.

Embleme.

Hereby is ment, that all the delights of loue, wher湿润 wanton youth walloweth, be but follie mixt with bitterness, and sorrow fawced with repentance. For besides that the very affection of Loue it selfe tormenteth the minde, and vexeth the bodie manie wales, with vnrestfulness all night, and weariness all day, seeking for that wee cannot haue, and finding that wee would not haue: even the selfe things which beft before vs liked, in course of time, and change of riper yeares, which also therewithall chaungeth our woended liking and former fantasies, will then seeme loathfome, and breed vs annoyance, when youths flower is withered, and we find our bodies and wits answere not to such vaine iollitie and luftfull pleasance.

1. 88, Phabus] Phabus Q': Phebus Q: Phoebus, Q², ¹.
1. 90, ment . . . loue] meant . . .
Lonne Q'¹,³,⁴.
1. 91, follie] follye Q',³,⁴.
1. 92, forrow . . . repentance] forow . . . repentance Q',³,⁴.
1. 94, minde . . . bodie manie wales] mynde . . . bodi many wyes Q',³,⁴.
1. 95, weariness] wearines Q': Q²,³,⁴ as 5 (but 'daye' in Q²).
1. 96, wee . . . cannot . . . and finding . . . weel] wee . . . can not . . .
& fynding . . . we Q': wee can not . . . and finding . . . wee Q²,³,⁴ (but 'woulde').
1. 97, even . . . liked] euē . . .
lyked Q': even . . . lyked Q²: Q²,³,⁴ as 5 (but 'things').
1. 98, change . . . riper . . . which] chaung . . . ryper . . . whiche Q': chaunge . . . ryper yeeres which Q²,³,⁴ (but 'whiche' in 3).
1. 99, woented liking] wontedlyking Q²,³; woouted liking Q²,³.
1. 100, loathfome . . . breed] lothfome (no comma) . . . breed Q',³,⁴ (but two latter 'lothefome').
1. 101, youths flower] yongthes flowre Q': youths flowre Q²: youths flower Q²,³.
1. 102, find . . . bodies . . . answere] . . . suche vaine] fynde . . . bodyes . . .
aunswere . . . suche vayne Q²,³ (but 'wittes' in 2): wee finde . . . bodyes . . .
wittes . . . aunswere . . . vaine Q²,³.
1. 103, plafeance] plafeaunce Q',³,⁴.
Aprill.

Aegloga/quarta.

ARGUMENT.

This Aeglogue is purposely intended to the honour and prayse of our most gratious soueraigne, Queene Elizabeth, beth. The speakers herein bee Hobbinoll and Thenot, two shepheardes: the which Hobbinoll being before mentioned, greatly to have loved Colin, is here set forth more largely, complaining him of that boyes great misadventure in love, whereby his mind was alienate &

1. 1, April—so Q", as April Q¹.
2. 2, quarta] Quarta Q", as.
Argument—1. 4, honour] honor
3. Q", as Q", as 5.
4. 5, gratious soueraigne] gracious soueraigne Q¹: graciously soueraigne Q², as.
5. 6, hereof bee] Thenot] herein be... Thenott Q¹: herein be... Thenot Q", 'herein' accepted.
6. 7, shepheardes] shepheardes Q", as.
7. 8, sete] so Q", as Q¹.
8. 9, complaining... misadventure] complaining... misadventure Q", as Q¹.
10. 10, love... whereby... alienated] Love... whereby... mynd... alienate and Q", as more... Archaic 'alienate' accepted,
withdrawn not onely from him, who most loved him, but also from all former delights and studies, as well in pleasant piping, as cunning ryming and sanging, and other his laudable exercises. Whereby he taketh occasion, for prove of his more excellency and skil in poetrY, to record a song, which the said Colin sometime made in honour of her Maiestie, whom abruptly he termeth Elija.

Thenot. Hobbinol.

Tell me good Hobbinoll, what garres thée gréete?
What? hath some Wolfe thy tender Lambs ytorne?
Or is thy Bagpipe broke, that founds so swéeete?
Or art thou of thy loued laffe forlorne?

Or bene thine eyes attempted to the yeare,
Quenching the gasping furrowes thirst with raine?
Like April showre, so streeames the trickling teares
Adowne thy cheéeke, to quench thy thristtie paine.

l. 11, withdrawn... most loved] with drawn... moost loued
Q1: with drawene... and as 1, Q3, 4.
l. 12, al... delights] all... delightes Q3, 4.
l. 13, pleasant piping... cunning] pleasaunt pyping... conning
Q1: pleasaunt pyping... cunning Q2, 3, 4 (but two latter ‘piping’).
l. 14, his] so Q1, 4; hys Q3, —
, after ‘taketh’ removed.
l. 15, record] recorde Q3, 4, 5 (but ‘Poetrie’ in 2).
l. 16, said... honour] sayd... honor Q3, 4.
l. 17, abruptly... termeth Elija] abruptly... termeth Eliya Q3, 5 (but ‘whome’ in both).

Poem.—l. 1, Hobbinol] Hobbinoll Q3, 4, 5.
l. 3, Lambs] Lambes Q3, 4, 5.
l. 4, Bagpipe... sounds] Bagpipe... soundes Q3, 5; Bagpipe... soundes Q3, 4.
l. 6, bene} bene Q3, 5, 4 (‘eies’ in Q3, 5—‘bene’ accepted.
l. 7, raine] rayne Q3, 5, 4.
l. 8, showre... streeames] showre... stremes Q3, 5; Q4, 4 as 5 (but ‘April’ both).
l. 9, quenche... thristtie paine] quenche... thryfte payne Q4; quenche... thristtie paine Q3, 4 as 5.
Hobbinoll.

Nor this, nor that, so much doth make me mourn;
But for the lad, whom long I loued so deare,
Now loues a lasse, that all his loue doth scorne:
He plunged in paine, his tress'd lockes doth teare.
Shepheardes delights he doth them all forswear.
His plesaunt Pipe, which made vs meriment,
He wilfully hath broke, and doth forbear
His woonted fongs, wherein he all outwent.

Thenot.

What is he for a Lad, you so lament?
Is loue fuch pinching paine to them, that proue?
And hath he skill to make so excellent,
Yet hath so little skill to bridle loue?

Hobbinoll.

Colin, thou kenst, the Southerne shepheardes boy:
Him loue hath wounded with a deadly dart.

l. 11, this... much doth] thys... much doeth Q; this... much doeth Q; as 5.
l. 12, lad, whom... louet] ladde, whome... lovd Q; as 5; (but two latter 'loued').
l. 13, Now] Nowe Q; as 5.
l. 14, plunged... paine... lockes doth] plongd... payne... locks dooth Q; as 5.
l. 15, delight... doth... forswear.] delights... dooth... forswear, Q; as 5 but, in 3- 'delights' accepted.
l. 16, His plesaunt... which] Hys plesaunt... whych Q; His pleasaunt... which Q; as 5.
l. 17, wilfully] wilfully Q; Q; as 5.
l. 18, woonted] woonted Q; Q; as 5.
l. 20, Lad] Ladde Q; Q; Q; as 5.
l. 21, is... paine] Ys... payne Q; Q; Q; Q; as 5.
l. 23, bridle] bridle Q; Q; Q; Q; as 5.
l. 25, shepheardes boy] shepheardes boye Q; Q; Q; Q; Q; Q; as 5.
l. 26, loue... dart] Loue... dart Q; Q; Q; Q; Q; Q; Q; as 5.
Whilome on him was all my care and joy,
Forcing with gifts to winne his wanton heart.
But now from me his madding minde is fliarte,
And woees the widdeowes daughter of the glenne: 30
So now faire Rosalinde hath bred his smarts,
So now his friend is changed for a fren.

Thenot.

But if his ditties bene so trimly dight,
I pray thee Hobbinoll, record some one,
The whiles our flockes doe graze aboute in fight,
And we close throwed in this shade alone.

Hobbinoll.

Contented I: then will I sing his lay,
Of fayre Eliza, Queen of Shepheards all:
Which once he made, as by a spring he lay,
And tuned it vnto the waters fall.

l. 27, ioie Q1,3,5,6.
l. 28, gifts Q1,7:giftes Q1,6.
l. 29, his . . . minde . . . flarte Q1: his Q1,3.
hys . . . mynd . . . flarte Q1: his Q1,3.
... minde . . . flarte Q1,3,5: Q1 as 5.
l. 30, woes widdowes Q1,3,5,6.
... Widdowes Q1,3,5,6.
l. 31, now fayre Rosalinde . . .
bred hys Q1,6: Q1,6 (but 'his'):
now fayre Rosalinde . . . breddle Q1,6 (but latter 'brede').
l. 32, friend . . . changed . .
fren] fren . . . chanued . . frenne Q1,5 (but latter 'friend') and Q1,5
... as 2.
l. 34, his . . . bes] hys . . . bene Q1: his . . . bene Q1,4 as 5—'bene'
... accepted.
l. 35, ones] colon in Q1,3,5:
... Q1 as 5.
l. 36, aboute] about Q1,3,5,6.
l. 37, this] thys Q1: Q2,4,6 as 5.
l. 38, Hobbinoll] one 'l' in Q1
... only.
l. 39, sing . . . laye,] finge . . . laye
... (no comma) Q1: fing . . . laye (no comma) Q1,2,6.
l. 40, Eliza ... Shepheards] Eliza
... shepheardes Q1,3,5,6 (but last capital S).
l. 41, lay,] laye Q1,3,5,6.
l. 42, turned . . . waters] tuned
... Waters Q1,5: Q1,4 as 5—'tuned'
... accepted.
YE daintie Nymphs, that in this blessed brooke,
do bath your breft,
Forfake your watrie bowres, and hither looke,
at my request.
And eke you virgins that on Parnaffe dwell,
Whence floweth Helicon the learned well,
Helpe me to blaze
Her worthy prayse,
Which in her sexe doth all excell.

Of fayre Ely/a be your siluer song,
that blessed wight :
The flowre of Virgins, may she flourishe long,
In princely plight.
For she is Syrinx daughter without spot :
Which Pan the shepheards God of her begot :
So sprung her grace
Of heavenly race,
No mortall blemishe may her blot.

See, where she fits upon the grasse greene,
(O flemelye fight)
Yclad in scarlet like a mayden Queene,
And Ermines white.

l. 43, daintie... brooke] daynty.
... Brooke Q1: daintie... Brooke Q1**

l. 44, bath] bathe Q1**.

l. 45, watrie... hither] watry... hether Q1**.

l. 46, roqueft] colon (: ) Q1**.

l. 47, virgins] Virgins, Q1**; (but 'dewl ' in 3).

l. 50, prayse] praife Q1**: Q1 as 5.

l. 54, flourishe] florish Q1**.

l. 56, she... spot] shee... spotte Q1**.

l. 57, shepheards... begot] so Q1**.

l. 58, sprung] sprong Q1**.

l. 60, blemishe... blot] blemishe...
... blotte Q1**.

l. 63, scarlet] Scarlet Q1**.

l. 64, Erimines] Ermines Q1**: Ermines Q1**;

Erimines Q1**—Erimines accepted,
Vpon her head a Crimosin Coronet,
With damaske Roses, and Daffadillies set:
Bayleaues betweene,
And Primroses greene
Embellishe the sweete Violet.

Tell me, haue ye seene her angellike face,
Like Phæbe fayre?
Her heauenly hauior, her princely grace,
can you well compare?
The Red rofe medled with the White yfere,
In either checke depeincten liuely cheere:
Her modest eye,
Her Maieftie,
Where haue you seene the like, but there?

I saw Phæbus thrut out his golden hed,
Vpon her to gaze:
But whē he saw, how broad her beams did spred,
It did him amaze.

1. 65, Vpon . . . Crimosin Coronet
Upon . . . Cremoyn coronet Q1,2,4
1. 66, Roſes . . . rofes (no comma) Q1,2,4
1. 67, Bayleaues] so Q1,2,4: Bayleaues Q4
1. 70, angellike] angelick Q1,2,4
1. 71, Phæbe] so Q1,2: Phoebœ Q4
1. 72, hauior . . . grace,] hauoer . . . grace (no comma) Q1,2,4
1. 74, Red] Redde Q1,2,4
1. 75, cherie] chere Q1,2,4
1. 77, Maiestie.] Maiestie, Q1 and 4: Q4 as 5—comma (,) accepted.

1. 78, like] like, Q1,2,4—comma (,) accepted.
1. 79, saw . . . hed] sawe . . . hedde Q1,2,4 (but last 'hed').
1. 80, gaze:] so Q1,2,4: no punctua-
tion in Q4.
1. 81, whē . . . saw . . . broade . . . beams . . . spred when. . . sawe . . . broade . . spredde, Q4: when . . . saw . . broade . . . spredde, Q4: when . . . saw . . . broade . . . spred, Q4—comma (,) after ‘spred’ ac-
ccepted.
1. 82, it Q1,2,4.
THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER.

He blusht to see another Sunne below,
Ne/durft againe his fierie face out shoue :
   Let him, if he dare,
His brightnesse compare
With hers, to haue the ouerthrow.

Shew thy felse Cynthia, with thy filuer rayes,
    and be not abaft:
When she the beames of her beautie difplaies,
   O how art thou daft?
But I will not match her with Latonaes feede,
   Such sollie great sorrow to Niobe did breede.
   Now she is a stone,
And makes dayly mone,
Warning all other to take héede.

Pan may be proude, that euer he begot,
   Such a Bellibone,
And Syrinx reioyce, that euer was her lot
   To beare such an one.
Soone as my yonglings cryen for the dam,
   To her will I offer a milke white Lambe :

1. 83, below] belowe Q',*:* : Q'
as 5.
1. 84, fierie . . . show] fyrye . . .
    showe Q' : firc . . . showe Q',*:* : firc
    . . . show Q',
1. 85, he] so Q',*:* 4 : hee Q'.
1. 87, ouerthrow] ouerthrowe
    Q',*:* 4 : Q' as 5.
1. 88, show] Shew Q',*:* 4 : Q'
as 5.
1. 90, the . . . beautie dipplaies] thee
    . . . beauty dipplaies Q' : thee . . .
    beautie dipplaies Q',*:* 4 (but last 'dipplaies ').

1. 93, forrow] forow Q',*:* 4 : Q'
as 5.
1. 94, the] so Q',*:* 4 : shee Q'.
1. 95, dayly] so Q',*:* 4 : daylie Q' :
    daily Q'.
1. 97, proude . . . begot,] proud
    . . . begot (no comma) Q',*:* 4 : provede
    (no comma) Q',*:* 4.
1. 99, reioyce] reioyce Q' : Q',*:* 4
    as 5.
1. 101, yonglings] yonglings
    Q',*:* 4 : yonglings Q'.
1. 102, milke . . . Lambe] milk . . .
    Lamb Q',*:* 4 : milke . . . Lamb Q'.
APRILL.

She is my Goddesse plaine,
And I her shepheards fwayne,
Albée forfçonke and forfwat I am.

I see Calliope spéeed her to the place,
Where my Goddesse shines:
And after her the other Mufes trace,
With their Violines.
Bene they not Bay-branches, which they do beare, All for Elif/a in her hand to weare?
So sweetly they play,
And sing all the way,
That it a heauen is to heare.

Lo how finely the graces can it foote
To the Instrument:
They dauncen deftly, and singing foote,
in their meriment.
Wants not a fourth grace, to make th, dance euene?
Let / that rowme to my Ladie be yeuen:
She shall be a grace,
To fill the fourth place,
And raigne with the rest in heauen.

1. 103, She ... Goddesse] Shee
... goddesse Q¹,²,³,⁴
l. 104, shepheards fwayne] shep-
herds fwayne Q¹,²: shepheardes
fwayne Q¹: Q as 5.

l. 105, forfwonke ... forfwat]
forfwonck ... forfwatt Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 106, spedd] spede Q¹,²,³:
Q¹ as 5.

l. 110, Bay-branches ... do] no
hyphen and 'doe' Q¹,²: hyphen
Q¹ and 'doe': ibid. and 'do' Q¹.

1. 112, sweetly ... play :) sweetely
... play Q¹,²: sweetlie ... play:
Q¹ — comma (,) accepted.

l. 117, deftly ... singting] defly
... fingen Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 119, not] Q¹,², misprint 'not not.'

l. 120, Ladie ... be] Ladie ... be
Q¹,²: Lady bee Q¹: Ladie be Q¹:
Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 121, shal be] shalbe Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 122, fyll] fyll Q¹,²: Q¹,³ as 5.

l. 123, reign] reign Q¹,²: Q¹,³,⁴ as 5.
And whither rеннes this beuie of Ladies bright,
raunged in a Rowe?
They bene all Ladies of the lake behight,
That vnto her go.

Chloris, that is the chieuest Nymph of all,
Of Oliue branches beares a Coronall:
Oliues bene for peace,
When warres do furceafe:
Such for a Princeffe bene principall.

Ye shepheards daughters, that dwell on the gréene,
hie you there apace:
Let none come there, but that Virgins béne,
to adorne her grace.
And when you come, whereas she is in place,
See, that your rudeneffe do not you disgrace:
Bind your fillets faft,
And gird in your waft,
For more fineneffe, with a tawdrie lace.

Bring hither the Pincke, and purple Cullumbine,
with Gilliflours:

l. 125, rowe:] rowe? Q¹,₃,₅,₁— accepted.
l. 126, Ladies] Ladyes Q¹,₃,₅:
Q¹ as 5.
l. 127, goe] doe Q¹,₃,₅,₁.
l. 128, all] al Q¹ : Q²,₃,₅ as 5.
l. 128, brancher] branches Q¹,₃,₅,₁.
l. 131, do] doe Q¹,₃,₅,₁ : Q¹ as 5.
l. 134, hye] hye Q¹,₃,₅ : Q¹ as 5.
l. 135, there . . . bene] there, bene Q¹,₃,₅,₁, and comma (,) accepted.
l. 137, shee] shee Q¹,₃,₅,₁ : Q¹ as 5.

l. 138, do] doe Q¹,₃,₅ : Q¹ as 5.
l. 139, Bind . . . faft] Binde . . .
faft Q¹,₃,₅ : Q¹ as 5.
l. 140, on . . . waft] in . . . waft, Q¹,₃,₅ : Q¹ as 5— in ' accepted.
l. 141, fineneffe . . . ] finesse Q¹,₃,₅,₁.
l. 142, hither . . . Pincke . .
Cullumbine,] hether . . . (no comma)
. . . Cullambine Q¹,₃,₅,₁.
l. 143, Gilliflours] Gillifloures Q¹,₃,₅ : Gilliflours Q¹.
APRILL.

Bring Coronations, and Sops in wine,
Worne of Paramours.
Strow me the ground with Daffadowndillies,
And Cowclips, and Kingcups, and loued Lillies:
The prettie pawnce,
And the Cheuifance,
Shall match with the faire floure Delice.

Now rife vp Eliza, decked as thou art,
in royall aray:
And now ye daintie Damfels may depart
each one her way.
I fere, I haue troubled your troupes too long:
Let / dame Eliza thanke you for her song.
And if you come heather,
When Damfins I geather.
I will part them all you among.

Thenot.

And was thilke fame song of Colins owne making?
Ah foolish boy, that is with loue yblent:

l. 145, Paramours] Paramours
Q as 5.

l. 146, Strow] Strowe Q as 5.

l. 148, prettie prawnce] pretie Prawnce Q as 5.

l. 149, Cheuifance] period Q as 5.

l. 150, faire floure Delice] fayre floure Delice, Q as 5 but comma.

l. 151, ryfe Q as 5.

l. 152, ray] arey Q as 5.

l. 153, Damfels] Damfels Q as 5.

l. 154, each . . . way] eche . . . way, Q as 5.

l. 155, too long] to longe Q as 5.

l. 156, Eliza] Eliza Q as 5.

l. 157, heather] hether Q as 5.

l. 158, Damfins . . . geather] Damfines . . . gether Q as 5.

l. 159, all among] all you among Q as 5.

l. 160, thilke] thilke Q as 5.

l. 161, thilke] Q as 5.
Great pittie is, he be in such taking,
For naught caren, that bene so lewdly bent.

Hobbinoll.

Siker I hold him, for a greater son,
That loues the thing, he cannot purchase.
But let vs homeward, for night draweth on,
And twinkling starrs the daylight hence chafe.

Thenots Embleme.

O quam te memorem virgo!

Hobbinoles Embleme.

O dea certe.

GLOSSE.

Gars thee gree, causteth thee weep & complains.

Forlorne, left & forsaken.

Attempted to the yeare, agreeable to the seafon of the yeere, that is April, which moneth is most bent to showers and seafonale raine: to quench, that is, to delay the drought, caused through drineffe of March winds.

1. 163, he be] so Q stag: hee bee Q
2. 164, been] bene Q stag: one Q
3. 165, acccepted.
4. 166, Siker] Sicker Q stag: Q
5. 167, he] so Q stag: hee Q
6. 168, homeward] semi-colon Q: no punctuation Q stag: Q
7. 169, twinkling] twincel Q stag: Q as 5.
8. 172, Hobbinoles] so Q: two 1's in Q stag: Q as 1 and 5.

Glosse.—1. gree... weep & complains] greete... wepe and complain Q (but 2 'complaine') 3 (but 3 'complaine'): Q as 2.
2. 5, yeere] yeare Q: Q stag: as 5.
3. 6, showers... rain] showers... rayne Q stag: showres... raine Q.
4. 7, delay... dryneffe] delaye... dryneffe Q: delay... dryneffe Q: Q as 5.
5. 8, winds] wyndes Q stag: wyndes Q.
APRILL.

The lad, Colin Clout. The laffe, Rosalinda.
Tressed locks, wreathed & curled.

Is he for a lad? a strange maner of speaking. f. what maner of lad is he?

To make, to rime and verifie. For in this word, making, our olde Englishe Poets were wont to comprehend all the skill of Poertrie, according to the Greke word πουείν, to make, whence commeth the name of Poets.

Colin thou kens, knowest. Seemeth hereby that Colin pertaineth to some Southern noble man, and perhaps in Surrey or Kent, the rather because he so often nameth the Kentish downe, and before, As lithe, as laffe of Kent.

The widowes, He calleth Rosalinde the widowes daughter of the glenne, that is, of a countrey Hamlet or borough, which I thinke is rather fayd to colour and 25

1. 9, lad . . . laffe] Ladde . . .
Laffe Q¹: ladde . . . laffe Q²,³,⁴.
1. 10, withered . . . curled] wreathed . . . curled (no pointing) Q¹: wethered . . . curled Q¹: Q² as 5—
  'wreathed' accepted.
1. 11, lad . . . strange maner] ladde
st.raunge manner Q¹,² (but 'maner'),
Q²,³ (ibid.)
1. 12, lad] ladde Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ (but
3 'hee').
1. 13, verifie] verifie Q¹: Q²,³,⁴
(but 3 'worde').
1. 14, English Poets] Englishhe
Poetes Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but 3, 4 'Poets').
1. 15, skil . . . Poertric skil . . .
Poetry Q¹: Q²,³ (but 2 'comprehende'): skil . . . Poerie Q¹ (but 'Greek').

1. 16, Poetie] πουείν, Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as
5—Greek characters accepted.
1. 17, Poets] Poetes Q¹: Q²,³,⁴
as 5.
1. 18, hereby] so Q²,³: hereby Q¹.
1. 19, pertaineth] perteyneth Q¹,²,³;
pertaineth Q⁴ (in Q⁴ 'perhaps'),
1. 20, Surrey . . . because] Surry
. . . bicaufe Q¹,²: Q² as 5.
1. 21, lithe, a] lythe as Q¹,²,³,⁴—
  'as' accepted, 'a' being a misprint.
1. 23, widowes . . . Rosalinde . .
Widowes Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but first 'widowes'),
1. 24, countrey] country Q¹,²: Q²,
as 5.
1. 25, said . . . colour] sayde . .
coloure Q¹: saide . . colour Q²
Q² as 5: sayde . . colour Q¹.
conceale the perfon, then simply spokene. For it is well knowne, euen in spight of Colin and Hobbinoll, that she is a gentlewoman of no meane houfe, nor endued with any vulgar and common gifts, both of nature and maners: but such in deede, as neede neither Colin be ashamed to haue her made knowne by his verfes, nor Hobbinoll be greued, that fo she should be commended to immortalitie for her rare and singular vertues: Specially dereruing it no lesse, then either Myrto the most excellent Poet Theocritus, his/dearling, or Lauretta the diuine Petrarches goddesse, or Himera the worthy poet Stefichorus his Idol: vpon whom he is said so much to haue doted, that in regard of her excellencie, he scorned and wrote against the beautie of Helena. For which his presumptuous and vnheedie hardinesse.

l. 26, conceale) conceale Q1,2: conceale Q4.
l. 27, knowne . . . [spight . . . [for] known . . . spight . . . free Q1: known . . . spight . . . the Q2,3,4: wel knowne . . . spight . . . the Q4.
l. 28, gentlewoman . . . endued] Gentlewoman . . . endewed Q1,2,3,4.
l. 29, any vulgar . . . gifter] anye vulgar . . . gifts Q1: Q2,3,4 as 5.
l. 30, maners . . . fuch indeede . . . neither maners . . . suche indeede . . . nether Q1: Q2,3,4 (but 4 'manners . . . bee').
l. 31, knowne] so Q1: knowen Q2,3,4: Q4 as 5.
l. 32, Hobbinoll . . . greued] Hobbinoll . . . greued Q1: Q2 as 5: Hobbinoll . . . grieved Q2,3,4.
l. 33, vertues] Vertues Q1,2: Q2,4 as 5 (but 'finguler').
l. 34, either] euyther Q1: Q2,4 as 5.
l. 35, excellent Poet . . . darling] excellët Poete . . . dearing Q1: excellent Poet . . . dearing Q2,3,4—'dearing ' accepted.
l. 36, goddesse . . . worthy] Goddesse . . . worthye Q1,2 (but 'Petraches'): Goddesse . . . worthie Q2,3,4 (both 'Petraches').
l. 37, poet . . . his Idol . . . said] Poete . . . his Idole . . . sayd Q1: Poet . . . his Idole . . . saide Q2,3,4 (but 'whome' in 3, 4).
l. 38, regard] so Q1,2: regard Q2,4.
l. 40, presumptuous] presumptuous Q1: Q2,3,4 (but in 'vnheady').
he is sayd by vengeance of the gods, thereat being offended, to have lost both his eyes.

Frenne, a stranger. The word I thinke was first poetically put, and afterward vfed in common custome of speech for forrenne. Dight, adorned.

Laye, a fong, as Roundelayes and Virelayes.

In all this fong is not to be respected, what the worthinesse of her Maiestie derueth, nor what to the highnesse of a prince is agreeable, but what is most comely for the meannes of a shepheards wit, or to 50 cōceiuie, or to vtter. And therefore hee calleth her Elif[a], as through rudenesse tripping in her name: and a shepheards daughter, it beeing very vnfit, that a shepheards boy, brought vp in the sheepfold, shou’d know, or euer seem to haue heard of a Queenes royaltie. 55

Ye daintie, is, as it were an Exordium ad preparandos animos.

Virgins, the nine Muses, daughters of Apollo, and
Memorie, whose abode the Poets feigne to be on Parnassus, a hill in Greece, for that in that countrye specially flourished the honour of all excellent studies.

_Helicon_, is both the name of a fountaine at the foot of Parnassus, and also of a mountain in Boeotia, out of which floweth the famous spring Ceaftalias, dedicate also to the Muses: of which spring it is faide, that when _Pegasus_ the winged horse of Perseus (whereby is meant fame, and flying renowne) stroke the ground with his hoofe, sodainely therout sprang a well of most cleare and plesant water, which _frō_ thence was consecrate to the Muses and Ladies of learning.

_Yor_ _sifer_ _song_, seemeth to imitate the like in _Hefyodus_ ᾰρφύρων _μέλος._

_Syrinx_, is the name of a Nymph of Arcadie, whom when _Pan_ beeing in loue pursued, the flying from him,

1. 59, _feigne_ faine Q,*,**,†.
1. 60. _Greece_ . . . _country_ Grece . . . countrye Q: Grece . . . countrye Q: Q,*,† as 5.
1. 61, _flourished_ . . . _honour_ florished . . . honor Q,*,**,†: Q: Q: Q as 5.
1. 64, _the which_ . . . _spring_ the’ dropped . . . and ’spring’ in Q: so Q: Q.
1. 65, _faide_ fayd Q: Q,*,**,†: Q: Q as 5.
1. 67, _broke_ . . . _ground_ frooke . . . ground Q: frooke . . . ground Q: frooke . . . ground Q: Q.
1. 68, _sodainely therout sprang_ . . . _well_ . . . _most_ sodainely therout sprange . . . wel . . . most Q: Q.
of the Gods was turned into a reede. So that Pan 75
catching at the reeds, in stead of the Damofell, and
puffing hard, (for he was almost out of winde) with his
breath made the reedes to pipe, which he seeing, tooke
of them, and in remembrance of his loft loue, made him
a pipe thereof. But here by Pan and Syrinx is not to 80
bee thought, that the shepheards simplye ment those
poeticall Gods: but rather supposing (as seemeth) her
grases progenie to be diuine and immortall (lo as the
Painims were wont to judge of all kings and princes,
according to Homers sayeing.

\[ \text{Theta} \mu \nu \rho \delta \varepsilon \mu \acute{e} \iota \gamma \gamma \nu \varepsilon \varsigma \; \varepsilon \omega \tau \tau \iota \tau \iota \iota \varepsilon \iota \tau \iota \varsigma \delta \iota \varsigma \varsigma,}
\]
\[ \text{Τυμή} \; \varepsilon \kappa \; \Delta \iota \varsigma \varepsilon \acute{e} \varsigma, \; \phi \nu \iota \acute{e} \iota \iota \varepsilon \iota \varepsilon \varsigma \; \delta \varepsilon \; \mu \varsigma \iota \iota \iota \iota \iota \varsigma \; \varepsilon \omega \varsigma. \]
could deuise no parents in his judgement so worthy for
her, as Pan the shepheards God, and his beest beloued
Syrinx. So that by Pan is here meant the moost / 90
famous and victorius king, her highnesse father late of

1. 76, reeds . . . sted] Reedes . .
stede Q¹: Reedes . . stede Q²,³,⁴
l. 77, winds . . . his] wind . . hys
Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.
l. 78, reedes . . . pype] Reedes . .
pype Q¹,²: Q¹ as 5.
l. 79, remembrancer] remembraunce
Q¹,²,³: Q¹ as 5.
l. 80, pype] pype Q¹,²: Q¹ as 5.
l. 81, bee . . . shepheards plainly
meant] bee . . . shehearde simplie
Q¹: be . . . shephard simplie
meant Q²: be . . . sheheard
simplie meant Q³,—'simplie' ac-
cepted.
l. 82, poetical Gods] Poetical
Gods Q¹,²,³.

1. 83, progenie] so Q¹,²: progeny
Q²,⁴.
1. 84, painims . . . kings . .
Princes Q¹: Painims . . . Kings
. . . Princes Q²,³,⁴—cap. P accepted.
1. 85, Homeres] Homeres Q¹:
Q²,³,⁴ as 5.
11. 86-7, Thumas de megas ofi
diotrephos basileos, Time d'eh diis ofi,
philei de è metieta Zev.] Q¹ Greek as
above: Q²as 5; period after 'basileos'
and 'philei' in Q²,³,⁴.
1. 88, worthy] so Q¹: worthie Q²,³,⁴.
1. 89, shepheards] sheheheards Q¹:
sheheardest Q²,³,⁴.
1. 91, king . . . father] King . .
Father Q¹,²: king . . . Father Q²,³,⁴.
worthie memorie king Henrie the eight. And by that name, oftentimes (as hereafter appeareth) bee noted kings and mightie potentates: And in some place Chrifi himselfe, who is the very Pan and God of shepheards.

*Crinos in Coronet*, he devieth her crowne to bee of the finest and most delicate flowers, in stead of pearles and precious stones, wherewith princes diademes vfe to be adorned and emboft.

*Embellisfi*, beautifye and set out.

*Phebe*, the Moone, whom the poets seign to be filter vnto Phebus, that is the Sunne. *Medled*, mingled.

*Yfare*, togeth. By the mingling of the Redde rose and the White, is ment the vniting of the two principall houfe of Lancaster and of Yorke: by whose long discord

1. 92, *worthie memorie king* . . .
sight] worthye memory K. . . . eyght
Q\(^1\): worthye memory K . . .
eight Q\(^2\): worthy memory king . . .
eyght Q\(^3\): Q\(^4\) as 5.
1. 93, *oftentimes . . . be* oftymes
. . . be Q\(^1\): oftymes . . . be Q\(^2\):
Q\(^3\),\(^4\) as 5.
1. 94, *mightie potenates* mighty
Potenates Q\(^1\): mightie Potenates
Q\(^2\): mighty potenates Q\(^3\): mightye
Potenates Q\(^4\).
1. 95, *very . . . God . . shepheards* verye . . . God . . Shepheards Q\(^1\):
verie . . . God . . Shepheards Q\(^2\):
very God . . . shepheards Q\(^3\),\(^4\).
1. 96, *Crimosin Coronet . . . devieth
. . . be] Cremosin coronet . . .
devieth Q\(^3\),\(^4\) (but 3, 4 'hee').
1. 98, *in feade . . . pearles* infeade
. . . perles Q\(^1\): in feade . . . perles
Q\(^2\): in feede . . . perles Q\(^3\): in
feede . . . pearles Q\(^4\).
Princes Diademes Q\(^1\),\(^3\) Q\(^4\) — comma after 'stones' accepted.
1. 101, *Emblemsift, beautifal*
Embellisfi, beautifye Q\(^1\): Embellisfi,
beautife Q\(^2\): Emblemisfi, beautife
Q\(^3\): Embblemisfi, beautified Q’—
'Embellisfi' and 'beautfy' accepted.
1. 102, *poets seign* Poets faine
Q\(^1\),\(^3\),\(^4\).
1. 103, *Phebus* Phebus Q\(^1\):
Q\(^3\),\(^4\) as 5.
1. 104, *together* together Q\(^1\),\(^3\),\(^4\).
1. 105, *meant* meant Q’ Q\(^3\),\(^4\)
as 5.
1. 106, *and Yorke . . long* and
and deadly debate, this realme many years was fore
trauailed, and almost cleane decayed. Till the famous
Henry the seuenth, of the line of Lancaster, taking to
wife the moost vertuous princeffe Elizabeth, daughter to
the fourth Edward of the house of Yorke, begat the
moost royall Henrie the eight aforesaid, in whom was the
first vioni of the White rofe, and the Redde.

Calliope, one of the nine Mufes: to whom they
affigne the honour of all poetical inuention, and the
first glorie of the Heroical verfe. Other say, that she is
the Goddesse of Rethoricke: but by Virgill it is mani-
feft, that they mistake the thyng. For there in his
Epigrams, that Art seemeth to be attributed to Polym-
nia, faying:

of Yorke... longe Q¹; & of Yorke
... long Q²; and of Yorke...
long Q³; (but ‘difcorde’ in 4).
1. 107, realme... years] realm
... yeares Q¹: Realme... yeeres
Q²: Realme... yeares Q¹ (but
‘deadlye’ in Q²).
1. 108, travailed, and... decayed.
Till] trauaile, &... decayed Q¹:
travailed, and... decayed Q²,
1. 109, Henry] so Q¹,²,³; Henrie Q².
1. 110, princeffe] Princesse Q¹,²,³,⁴.
1. 111, Edward] so Q¹: Edwarde
Q²,³,⁴.
1. 112, royall Henrie... eight
aforesaid] royal Henry... eyght
aforesayde Q¹; (but ‘aforesaid’)
so 3 but ‘royall’: royall Henry the
Eight aforesaid Q¹.
1. 113, first... White Rofe,] firfte
... Whyte Rofe (no comma) Q¹,
(but ‘firft’): firft Whyte Rofe (no
comma) Q²: Q¹ as 5.
1. 114, whom] whome Q¹: who
Q²: Q⁴, as 5.
1. 115, honour... poetical in-
vention] honor... Poetical Inven-
tion Q¹,² (but ‘invention’): Q¹
as 5 (but P)—in Q¹ ‘&’ for
‘and.’
1. 116, firft glorie... Heroical
... other... she] firfte glorye...
Heroicall... other... Q¹, firft glory
... Heroicall... other... Q²,³,⁴.
1. 117, Rethorick... Virgill...
manifeft] Rhetorick... Virgil... 
manifteft Q¹: Q² as 5 (but ‘Rhe-
torick’): Q³ as 5 (but ‘Rhetorick’).
1. 118, mistake... king... is... 
Aij] myftake... thyng... [no ‘is’]
... hys Q¹: myftake... thing... 
[no ‘is’]... his Q²; Q¹ as 5 ‘king’
but no ‘is’—‘thyng’ and no ‘is,’
accepted.
1. 119, Art seemeth] arte seemeth
Q¹: arte seemeth Q²,³,⁴.
THE SHEPHERDS CALENDER.

Signat cuncl a manu, loquiturq. Polymnia gestu.
Which seemeth specially to be meant of Action, and Elocution, both special parts of Rethoricke: bethide that her name, which (as some conforme it) importeth great remembrance, containeth another part. But I holde rather with them, which call her Polymnia, or Polyhimnia, of her good singing.

Bay branches, be the signe of honour and victorie, and therefore of mighty conquerors worn in their triumphs, and eke of famous poets, as faith Petrarch in his Sonets.

Arbor vittoriosa triumphale,
Honor d’Imperadori & di Poeti, &c.

The Graces, be three sitters, the daughters of Jupiter, (whose names are Aglaia, Thalia, Euphrosyne:)

l. 121, loquiturq.] in full ‘que’ in Q1,2,4,6.
1. 122, ment] meant Q1,2,4,6.
1. 123, Elocution . . . parts . . .
1. 125, Rethoricke: bethide] elocution . . .
1. 125, Rhetoricke Q1,2 (but ‘special’ (and so 3 and 4 (but 4 ‘Rhetoricke’).
1. 126, Polyhimnia] Polyhimnia Q1,2,4,6.
1. 128, be . . . honour and victorie . . .] be . . . honor & victory . . . Q1,2,4 (but ‘and’): be . . . honour and victory Q4.
1. 129, and therefore . . . mighty conquerors worn . . . their] & therefore . . . myghty Conquerors worn . . . theyr Q1: and therefore of myghtie Conquerours worn . . . their Q2: and therefore of mighty Conquerors worn . . . their Q3: and therefore of mightie Conquerors worn . . . their Q4.

1. 131, his] his Q1,2,4,6 as 5.
1. 132-3, . . . triumphale] triumphale Q1,2: Q4 as 5—‘triumphale’ accepted.
1. 134, be] so Q1,2: bee Q4.
1. 135, Aglaia, Phalia, Euphrosyne:] Aglaia, Thalia, Euphrosyne, Q1,4: Aglaia and as 1,2 Q4 (but: in both)—Aglaia. Thalia—accepted.
and Homer only addeth a fourth. f. Pafithea,) other- 
wife called Charities, that is, thanks. Whom the poets 
fained to be the goddesse of all bountie and comelinesse, 
which therefore (as faith Theodontius) they make three, 
to weete, that men first ought to bee gracious and bountiful to other freely, then to receive benefits at other mens hands curteously: and thirdly, to requite them thankefully: which are three fundrie actions in liberalitie. And Boccace faith that they bee painted naked (as they were indeed on the tombe of C. Julius Cæsar) the one hauing her backe toward vs, and her face forward, as proceeding from vs: the other two toward vs: noting double thanke to be due to vs for the benefit we haue done.

l. 136, and] & Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 137, that is, thanks. Whom 
... poets] that is thanks. who ... 
Poetes Q¹: that is thanks. Whom 
... Poets Q²,³,⁴ (but ‘poets’).

l. 138, fained ... be godess ... 
all beatitie and comelinesse] fyned ... be the Goddesse ... al bountie 
& comelines Q¹: fyned ... bee 
Goddesse ... al bountie and comeline Q²: fyned ... bee godesses ... 
al bountie and comeline Q³: fained ... bee goddies ... all 
beaitie and comeline Q⁴—'the' 
and 'bountie' of Q⁴ acceptet.

l. 139, faiith] fayth Q¹,³,⁴: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 140, sweete, ... bee ... and] wete 
... be ... & Q¹,³ (but ‘bee’): Q⁸ as 5 (but ‘gratious’): Q⁴ as 5.

l. 141, bountiful.] so Q¹: bountiful Q²,³: Q⁴ as 5.
Deffly, finely and nimbly. Sowte, sweete.
For the word Nymph in Grecke, signifieth Well water, 
or otherwife, a Spoue or Bride.

Bearight, called or named.

Chloris, the name of a Nymph, and signifieth green-
neffe, of whom is saied, that Zephyrus the Wetherne 
wind being in loue with her, and coueting her to wife, 
gauue her for a dowrie, the chiefdome and foureraintie 
of all flowres, and greene hearebs, growing on the earth.

Oliues beyn, the Olieue was wont to be the enigne of 
peace and quietnes, either for that it cannot be plated 
and pruned, & so carefully looked to, as it ought, but 
in time of peace: or elfe for that the olieue tree, they 
say, will not growe neare the Firre tree which is 
dedicate to Mars the God of battaile, and vied most for 
Speares, and other instrumtes of warre. Whereupon 
is finely faine, that when Neptune and Minerua froue

1. 164, word Nymph... Grecce] word Nymph... Grecce Q1,3,5,7 ... on earth Q3,5.
2. 170, peace... either] l. 173, peace... quietnes... either 
3. 175, &... looked to] l. 174, &... looked to] Q1,3,5—comma (,) ac-
4. 177, and] l. 177, and] Q1,3,5; & Q3.
5. 178, Speares... instrumtes] l. 178, Speares... instrumtes] Q1 as 5.
6. 179, fained] l. 179, fained] Q1; Q4 as 5.
for the naming of the Citie of Athens, Neptune striking 180
the ground with his Mace, caufed a horfe to come forth,
that importhe war, but at Mineraues stroke sprung
out an Oliue, to note that it shoule be a nurfe of learn-
ing, and such peaceable studies.

Bind your, spoken rudely, and according to shepe-
heards simplicitie.

Bring, all thefe be names of flowers. Sops in wine, a
flower in colour much like to a Coronation, but differing
in smell and quantitie. Flowre delice, that which they
vie to miferne, flowre deluce, being in Latine called
Flos delictarum.

A bellibone, or a Bonnibel, homely spoken for a fair
maid, or bonilafe.

Forfwoncke, and forswat, overlaboured and funne-
burnt.

I saw Phæbus, the sunne. A fenfible narration, and
a present view of the thing mentioned, which they call παπουρία.

Cynthia, the Moone, so called of Cinthus a hill, where she was honoured.

Latonaes seems, was Apollo and Diana. Whom when as Niobe the wife of Amphion scorned, in respect of the noble fruit of her wombe, namely her feauen sones, and so many daughters, Latona being therewith displeased, commanded her sone Phabus to slay all the fonnes, and Diana all the daughters: whereat the unfortunate Niobe being fore dismaid, and lamenting out of measure, was fained of the Poets to be turned into a stone, upon the Sepulchre of her children: for which cause the Shepheard faith, he will not compare her to them for feare of like misfortune.

Now rife, is the conclusion. For hauing so decked her with prayses and comparifons, he returneth all the thanke of his labour to the excellencie of her maiestie.

---

l. 197, and a] & (no 'a') Q1,7,8
(but 'viewe'): Q1 as 5.

l. 198, Parousia] papouria Q1:
Parousia Q1,7,8 (misprint)—Greek characters accepted.

l. 199, Cinthus... hill] Cynthia... hyll Q1,7,8: Q1 as 5.

l. 201, was] Was Q1,7,8: Q1 as 5.

l. 203, fruit] fruit Q1: Q1,7,8 as 5.

l. 205, commanded... slay all] commanded... flea al Q1,7,8 (but 'all'): Q1 as 5.

l. 206, and] & Q1,7,8: Q1,7,8 as 5.

l. 207, dismaid] dismayed Q1,7,8: Q1 as 5.

l. 208, fained by... Poets] feigned of... Poets... be Q1,7,8: fayned of... Poets... bee Q1,7,8: fained of... Poets... be Q1,7,8 as 5 (but no comma).

l. 209, Sepulchre] sepulchre (and no comma after 'stone') Q1,7,8: Q1,7,8 as 5 (but no comma).

l. 210, Shepheard faith] shepheard fayth Q1,7,8: shepheard fayth Q1,7,8 as 5.

l. 211, of misfortune] of like m. Q1,7,8: Q1,7,8 as 5—'like' accepted.

l. 213, pray[es] so Q1: pray[es] Q1,7,8,8

l. 214, thanke... his... mai] thancke... his... Maiestie Q1,7,8 (but 'thanne') Q1,7,8 as 5 (but Maiestie).
THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER.

Vvhen Damfins, A base reward of a clownish giuer. 215
Yblent, Y, is a poeticall addition, blent, blinded.

Embleme.

This poesie is take out of Virgil, & there of himself
vied in the perfon of Aeneas to his mother Venus,
appearing to him in likenes of one of Dianae damo-
fels, being there moft diuinely set forth. To which
similitude of diuinity Hobbinoll comparing the excel-
lenccie of Elisa, and being through the worthineffe of
Colins song, as it were, ouercome with the hugeneffe of
his imagination, burfteth out in great admiration (O 225
quam te menorem virgo!) being otherwisse vnable, then
by sudden silence, to expresse the worthines of his
conceite. Whom Thenot answereth with another part of
the like verfe, as confirming by his grant and approuncce,
that Elisa is no whit inferior to the Maiestie of her, of 230
whom that poet so boldly pronounced, O ide a certe. /
May.

Aegloga quinta.

ARGUMENT.

In this fift Aeglogue, under the person of two shepheardes, Piers and Palinode, be represented two formes 5 of pastours or Ministers, or the Protestant and the Catholicke, whose chiefe tale standeth in reasoning, whether the life of the one must be like the other, with whom having shewed, that it is daungerous to main- taine any fellowship, or give too much credite to their 10 colourable and fained good wil, he telleth him a tale of

May] Maye Q1,2,4: Q as 5.

Argument.—l. 4, fift... person
... shepheardes] firte... persons... shepheardes Q1: firte... persons... shepheardes Q1,2,4.
 l. 6, pastours... Protestant] pastours... protestant Q1,3,9 (but P):
Pastours... Protestants Q1.

1. 7, Catholicke] Catholique Q1,2,4,4.
 l. 8, be] so Q1,2: bee Q9,4 (period after 'other' in 1)—period (.) ac- cepted.
 l. 9, maintaine] maintaine Q1,8:
Q1,4 as 5.
 l. 10, credit] credit Q1: Q1,3,4 as 5.
 l. 11, fained... wil] feyed...
THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDR.

the Foixe, that by such a counterpoint of craftiness, deceyued and denvourd the credulous Kidde.

Palinode. Piers.

IS not thilke the merrie month of May,
When loue-lads Maften in freth aray?
How falles it then, we no merrier bene,
Ylike as others, girt in gawdie greene?
Our blanket liueries bene all too sad,
For thilke same season, when all is yclad
With plesance, the ground with graffe, the woods
With greene leaues, y* buhes with bloomynge buds.
Youthes folke now flocken in every where,
To gather May-bufkets, and smelling Breere:
And hom they haften the pofts to dight,
And all the Kirke pillers ere day light,

will O1,2,3: fayned . . . will Q1: fained . . . will Q4 (hyphen ‘good-will’ in 4).
  l. 12, Foxe : counterpoint . .
craftiness[] foxe . . counterpoynct
. . craftines Q1: Q3,4 (but
‘counterpoint’ 3, 4).
  l. 13, deceived . . . Kidde] deceived
. . kidde Q1,3,4 (but 4 Kidde).

Poem.—l. 2, this . . . merrie
month] thilke . . . mery moneth
Q1,3,4 (but 4 ‘merie’)—‘thilke’ accepted.
  l. 3, lone-lads Maften] no hyphen,
makfen Q1,3,4 (only 4 ‘makfen’).
  l. 4, bene] bene Q1: Q3,4 as 5.
  l. 5, Ylke . . . gawdie] Ylike . .
gawdy Q1,2: Ylke . . gawdy Q4: Q1 as 5—Ylke 'accepted.
  l. 6, blanket liueries bene . . . too

fad] blanket liueries bene . . . to
faile Q1,3, but ‘liueries’; blanket
liueries bene . . . to faile Q4.
  l. 7, yclad] yclad Q1: ycladde Q3,4.
  l. 8, plesances, . . . ground . .
woods] pleasaunce . . . grownd . .
Wods Q1,2: Q1 as 5 (but ‘Wods’):
Q4 as 5 (but W).
  l. 9, y* . . . blooming buds] the
. . blooming Buds Q1,3,4: the . .
blooming Boods Q4—‘blooming’ accepted.
  l. 10, Youthes] Yngthes Q1:
youghthes Q3,4.
  l. 11, May-bufkets, . . . breere]
may buf-kets . . breere Q1: May
buf-kets . . breere Q1,3,4.
  l. 12, pofts] poftes Q1,3,4.
  l. 13, pillers ere] pillours care
Q1,3,4.
MAY.

With Hawthorne buds, and sweete Eglandine, 
And girlonds of Rofes, and Sops in wine.  
Such merimake holy Saints doth queime,  
But we here fitten as drownd in a dreme.

**Piers.**

For yonkers **Palinode** such follies fit,  
But we tway bene men of elder wit.  

**Palinode.**

Siker this morrow, ne lenger ago,  
I saw a shole of shepheards out go,  
With finging, and showting, and iolly chere: 
Before them yode a luftie Tabrerere,  
That to the manie a horne pyple plaide,  
Whereeto they dauncen each one with his maide.  
To fée thoe folkes make such iouisfaunce,  
Made my heart after the pyple to daunce.

1. 14. *sweete Eglandine.* [sweete Eglandine, Q^1; *sweete Eglandine, Q^2,* [but 4 period (,)—comma accepted.  
1. 15. girlands . . . Roses, . . . Sops] 
girlonds . . . rofes (no comma) . . .  
Sops Q^1: girlonds . . . Rofes (no comma) . . .  
Sopp^3: Q as 2 (but  
Soppes'); Q^4 as 5 (but no comma)— 
‘girlonds’ accepted.  
1. 16. merrie make] merimake 
Q^1,*:* merie make Q^1—‘merimake’ 
accepted.  
1. 17. fitten] fitten Q^1; Q^3 as 5.  
1. 19. yonkers . . . fit] Youckers  
. . . fitte Q^1,*:*  
1. 20. bene . . . witt] bene . . . witt 
Q^1: bene . . . witte Q^3,*:*—‘bene’ 
accepted, as throughout.  
1. 22. Siker . . . morrow, no longer ago] Siker . . . morrowe, ne lenger 
agoe Q^3,*:* (but ‘no’), 4 (but ‘morow’)  
—‘ne lenger’ accepted.  
1. 23. saw . . . shepheards out go] 
fawe . . shepheardes outgoe Q^1,*:*  
(but ‘shepheardes’): Q^1 as 5 (but  
‘goe’).  
1. 24. showting, . . . iolly cheere] 
shouting, . . . iolly chere Q^3,*:*  
(but  
‘iollie’).  
1. 25. lustie] luftie Q^2,*:* as 5.  
1. 26. meynie . . . horne . . . playd]  
many . . . Horne . . . playd Q^2,*:*  
(but ‘playde’): manie . . . horne . . .  
plaide Q^2—‘manie’ accepted.  
1. 27. each . . . maide] eche . . .  
mayd Q^2,*:* (but ‘mayde’): ech . . . 
maide Q^4.  
1. 28. thoe . . . iouisfaunce] thoe . . .  
iouisfaunce Q^3,*:*—‘thoe’ accepted.  
1. 29. heart] so Q^3,*:*: hurt Q^1.
122  THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER.

Tho to the gréene wood they spéeden them all,
To fetchen home May with their musickall:
And/home they bringen in a royall throne,
Crowned as king: and his Quéene attone
Was Ladie Flora, on whom did attend
A faire floccke of Faeries, and a fresh bend
Of louely Nymphs. (O that I were there,
To helpen the ladies their Maybush beare.)
Ah Piers, bëne not thy téeth on edge, to thinke,
How great spord they gaynen with little swinke?

Piers.

Perdie fo farre am I from enuie,
That their fondnesse inly I pitie:
Thosé faytours little regarden their charge,
While they letting their sheépe runne at large,
Paffen their time, that shold be fairely spent,
In luftihede and wanton meriment.
Thilke fame bëne shepherds for the diuels ftedde,
That playen while their flockes be vnfedde.
Well it is fëene, their sheépe bene not their owne,
That letten them runne at randon alone.

1. 30. wood . . . them] Wood . . . hem Q1,2; Wood . . . them Q4.
1. 34. Ladie] Lady Q1,2; Q1 as 5.
1. 35. faire] fayre Q1,2; Q1 as 5.
1. 36. Nymphs] so Q1; Nymphes Q4.
1. 37. ladies] Ladyes Q1; Ladies Q4.
1. 38. bene thy] bene not thy Q1,2,4—bene not ' accepted.
1. 39. swinke?] fwinck. Q1,2; Q4 as 5, but no ?.
1. 40. Piers] Piers Q1,2,4—'Piers' accepted.
1. 42. pitie] Q1,2; Q4.
1. 43. little] so Q1,2,4: little Q4.
1. 46. luftinesse . . . meriment] lufti-
hede . . . meryment Q1,2,4—'lufti-
hede' accepted.
1. 49. their . . . thy] their . . . be Q1,4—'bene' ac-
cepted.
But they bene hired for little pay,
Of other, that caren as little as they,
What fallen the flock, so they han the fleeces,
And get all the gaine, paying but a piece.
I mufe, what account both these will make,
The one for the hire, which he doth take,
And th'other for leaving his Lords task.
When great Pan account of shepherdes shall ask.

Palinode.

Siker now I see thou speakest of spight,
All for thou lackest some dele their delight.
I (as I am) had rather be enued,
All were it of my fo, then only pitied:
And yet if need were pitied would be,
Rather, then other should scorn at me:
For pitied is mishap, that nas remedie,
But scorned bene deades of fond foolerie.
What shoulde bene shepherdes other things tend,
Then feth their God his good does them send,
Reapen the fruit thereof, that is pleasure,
The while they here liuen, at ease and leasure?

1. Siker] Sicker Q1,2,3,4.
l. 60. 63, fo] foe Q1,2,3,4.
l. 63. 64, need] neede Q1,2,3,4.
l. 64. 65, then] so Q1,2: than Q1,3,4.
l. 65. 66, pitied . . . mishap] pitted . . . mishap
mishappe Q1,2: pitted . . . mishap
Q2: Q1 as 5.
l. 66. 67, bene dedes] bene dedes
Q1,2,3,4—bene accepted.
l. 67. 68, shepherdes . . . things] so
Q1,2: shepherdes . . . thinges Q2:
Q1 as 5.
l. 68. 70, fruit] fruit Q1,2,3,4: Q1 as 5.
THE SHEPHERDS CALENDE.

For when they bene dead, their good is ygoe, They sleepe in rest, well as other moe:
Tho with them wends, what they spent in coft, But what they left behind them, is loft.
Good is no good, but if it be spend:
God giueth good for none other end.

Piers.

Ah Palinode, thou art a worlds childe:
Who touchest pitch mought needes be defilde.
But shepheards (as Algrind vied to say,)
Mought not liue ylike, as men of the lay:
With them it fits to care for their heire,
Enaunter their heritage do impaire:
They must provide for meanes of maintenance,
And to continue their wont countenance.
But shepheard muft walke another way,
Sike worldly fauence he muft foresay.
The sonne of his loynes why should he regard
To leaue enriched with that he hath spard?
Should not thilke God, that gaued him that good,
Eke chérafh his childe, if in his waies he stood?

1. 72, be] bene Q+, "bene" accepted.
1. 75, behind] so Q, "behinde" Q.
1. 79, Pali node . . . worlds] Pali node . . . worldes Q+: Pali node . . .
worldes Q, "worlds" Q.
1. 80, pitch . . . needes] Pitch . . .
needes Q+, "but 'needs'" Q.
1. 81, say] so Q, "sai" Q.
1. 82, lay] laye: Q+, "laie: Q" accepted.
1. 84, do] doe Q, "doo Q: Q" as 5.
1. 85, maintenance] maintenance
Q, "Q" as 5.
1. 86, countenance] countenance
Q, "Q" as 5.
1. 88, worldly fauence] worldly fauence Q+: worldly fauence Q:
Q, "Q" as 5.
1. 89, loynes] loines Q, Q.
1. 92, cherifh . . . child . . . wai] cherifh . . . child . . . waies Q, "wai:
(but 'waies'): Q as 5 (but 'cherifh')
-'cherifh' accepted.
MAY.

For if he misliue in lewdness and lust,
Little bootes all the wealth and the truft,
That his father left by inheritance,
All will be soon wafted with misgouernance.
But through this, and other their miscreance,
They make many a wrong cheuifance,
Heaping vp waues of wealth and wo,
The floods whereof shall them overflow.

Sike mens folly I cannot compare
Better, then to the Apes foolish care,
That is so enamoured of her yong one,
(And yet God wote, such cause hath he none)
That with her hard hold, and straignt embracing,
She stoppeth the breath of her yongling.
So often times, when as good is ment,
Euill enueth of wrong entent.

The time was once, and may againe returne,
(For oughth may happen that hath bene before)

When shepheards had none inheritance,
Ne/of land, nor fée in suffrance:

1. 93, lewdness[le wednes] Q1, as 5:
   lewdnes Q1.
1. 94, wealth[ welth Q1: Q1, as 5.
1. 95, inheritance[ inheritaunce Q1, as 5.
1. 96, misgouernance[ so Q1, as 5:
   mistouerance Q1.
1. 97, miscreance[ miscreunce Q1:
   Q1, as 5.
1. 98, cheuance[ cheuance Q1:
   Q1, as 5.
1. 99, welth . . . wo welth . .
   woe Q1, as 5.
1. 100, floods . . . overflow] floodes
   ... overflowe Q1, as 5:
   floods ... overflow Q1, as 5.

1. 101, folly[ folli] so Q1, as 5:
   folly Q1.
1. 102, foolish[ foli] so Q1, as 5.
1. 103, young[ young Q1, as 5.
1. 104, she[ she Q1, as 5:
1. 106, youngling[ youngling Q1, as 5.
1. 107, meant[ meant Q1, as 5:
   Q1, as 5.
1. 108, Euill[ Euil Q1, as 5:
1. 110, bene[ bene Q1, as 5:
   ——bene accepted.
1. 111, shepheards . . . inheritance]
   shepeheards . . . inheritance Q1.
   shepeheards . . . inheritance Q1:
   sheheardes . . . inheritance Q1:
   Q1 as 5.
1. 112, sufferance[ suffrance Q1, as 5:
   Q1 as 5.
But what might arise of the bare sheepe,  
(Were it more or leffe) which they did kéepe.  
Well ywis was it with the shepheards tho.  
Nought hauing, nought feared they to forgo,  
For Pan himselfe was their inheritance,  
And little them ferued for their maintenance.  
The shepheards God so well them guided,  
That of nought they were vnprouided,  
Butter enough, honie, milke, and whay,  
And their flockes fleeces, them to aray.  
But trac of time, and long prosperiti:  
That nourse of vice, this of insolencie,  
Lulled the shepheards in such securiti,  
That not content with loyall obeyfance,  
Some gan to gape for greédie gouernance,  
And match themselfe with mightie potentates,  
Louers of Lordship and troublers of states.  
Tho gan shepheards swaines to looke aloft:  
And leaue to liue hard, and learne to ligge soft.

l. 115, the . . . tha] no ‘the’ . . .
thee Q₄,₅,₆,₇,₈, (but ‘shepheards’ Q₄).
l. 116, forg] forgœ Q₄,₅,₆,₇,₈,  
l. 117, inheritance] inheritance
Q₄,₅,₆,₇; Q₄ as 5.
l. 118, maintenance] maynten-
aunce Q₄; maintenance, Q₅,₆,₇: Q₄
as 5.
l. 119, shepheards . . . well] shep-
hears [misprint] Q₄: Q₄,₅,₆,₇ as 5:  
shepheards Q₄.
l. 121, honie] honye Q₄,₅,₆,₇: honny
Q₄: hony Q₄.
l. 122, flocke fleeces . . . aray]  
flockes fleeces, . . . araye
Q₄,₅: theyr flockes fleeces . . .
araye (no comma) Q₄,₅ (but
‘their’).
l. 125, shepheards] so Q₄,₅,₆,₇: (shep-
heards Q₄.
l. 126, obeyfance] obeyfaunce
Q₄,₅,₆,₇: Q₄ as 5.
l. 127, gournerance] gournaunce
Q₄,₅,₆,₇: Q₄ as 5.
l. 128, mightie] mighty Q₄: Q₄,₅,₆,₇
as 5.
l. 129, Lordships] Lordship Q₄,₅,₆,₇,₈,₉
—‘Lordship’ accepted.
l. 130, aloft:] a loft, Q₄,₅,₆,₇ (but
‘shepheards’ Q₄).
l. 131, sof.] : Q₄,₅,₆,₇,
MAY.

Tho vnder colour of shepheards, some while
There crept in Wolues, full of fraud and guile,
That often deoured their owne shepepe,
And often the shepheards, that did them kéepe.
This was the first foure of shepheards sorrow,
That nowe nil be quiet with baile, nor borrow.

Palinode.

Three things to beare, bene very burdenous,
But the fourth to forbearre, is outrageous.
Women that of loues longing once luft,
Hardly forbearen, but haue it they muft:
So when choler is enflamed with rage,
Wanting reuenge, is hard to affwage:
And who can counsell a thristie soule,
With patience to forbearre the offred bowle?
But of all burdens, that a man can beare,
Moist is, a fooles talke to beare and to heare.
I wene the geaunt has not such a weight,
That bears on his shouldeurs the heauës height.

1 l. 132, shepheards] shepheards
Q1: Q5 as 5: "shepheardes" Q4:
Shepheards Q1.
1. 133, full] ful Q1: Q2,4,5 as 5.
1 l. 134, hem Q1,5: him Q4,5
[ misprint] (but "shepheardes" Q4:
Shepheards Q1).
1 l. 136, shepheards sorrow] shepheardes sorwe Q1,3: Shepheardes sorwe Q1:
Shepheards sorwe Q1.
1 l. 137, quit... borrowe] quit...
borrowe Q1,5: quit... borow Q4:
quit... borow Q4.
1 l. 139, things... bene] things...
bene Q1,5: things... bene Q4,5-
"bene" accepted.

1 l. 140, comma at end] period
Q1,4,5—period accepted.
1 l. 141, Women... loues] Wemen...
... Loues Q1,4,5.
1 l. 143, enflamed] inflamed
Q1,4,5.
1 l. 144, reuenge—no comma] comma
Q1,4,5—comma accepted.
1 l. 145, thristie] thristie Q1: Q4,5
as 5.
1 l. 148, Moif] Moife Q1,5: Q4,5
as 5.
1 l. 149, wene... geaunt] wene...
Gesaunt Q1,5: Q4,5 as 5.
1 l. 150, bears... heauë] beares...
... heauens Q1,4,5.
Thou findest fault, where nys to be found,
And build'st strong warke vpon a weake ground:
Thou raielst on right withouten reaon,
And blamest hem much, for small encheason.
How wolden shepheards liue, if not so?
What should they pynen in paine and wo?
Nay sayd I thereto, by my deare borrow,
If I may reft, I nil liue in sorrow.

Sorrow, ne neede be haftened on:
For he will come without calling anon.
While times endure of tranquilitie,
Usen we freely our feliciti:
For when approchent the stormie stowres,
We mought with our shouldeurs bearce off the sharpe showres.
And sooth to faine, nought fethem like strife,
That shepheards so witen each others life,
And layen their faults the world beforne:
The while their foes done each of hem scorne.
Let none mislike of that may not be mended,
So conteck soone by concord mought be ended.

l. 151, fault faulte Q8 2: QL assay 5. 
1. 153, raielst without rayleit
... without Q8 2: rayleit...
without Q8: QL as 5—'withouten'
accepted.
1. 155, shepheards Shepheardes
Q8 2: QL as 5.
1. 156, What, . . . paine . . . wo] What . . . payne . . . woe Q8 2: Q8 as 5 (but no pointing after
'What').
1. 157, faite . . . borrow fayd . . . borrowe Q8 2: Q8, as 5—'fayd' accepted here.
1. 158, Sorrow,] Sorowe (no. comma) Q8 2: Q8 as 5 (but no comma).

l. 159, anom.] anone Q8 2: Q8 as 5.
1. 162, felicitie ]: Q8 2:1. 
1. 164, off the] of y' Q8 2: (but 'with').
1. 165, faine] fayne Q8 2:1.
1. 166, shepheards . . . each] shep-
heardes . . . ech Q8: sheheards . . . 
eche Q8: sheheardes . . . ech ehe Q8.
1. 167, their] their faults Q8 2: Q8: her . . . faults
Q8 2: her . . . faulstes Q8 2:,
1. 168, them] hem Q8 2:1—'hem' accepted, as before.
1. 169, amended] mended Q8 2: Q8 2: as 5—'mended' accepted.
MAY.

Piers.
Shepheard, I lift none accordance make
With shepheard, that does the right way forsake.
And of the twaine, if choise were to me,
Had leuer my foe, then my friend he be.
For what concord han light and darke fam?
Or what peace has the Lion with the Lambe?
Such faitors, when their falfe heartes bene hid,
Wil do, as did the Foxe by the Kid.

Palinode.

Now Piers, of fellowship, tel vs that saying:
For the Lad can keep both our flocks from straying.

Piers.

Hilke fame Kidde (as I can wel deuife)
Was too verie foolish and vnwife.
For on a time in Sommer seafon,
The Gate her dame, that had good reaason.
Yode forth abroad vnto the greene wood,
To brouze, or play, or what the thought good.

1. 172, no accordance] none accordance Q.², Q.³ as 5—'none' accepted.
1. 174, choise] choice Q.³, Q.⁴ as 5.
1. 175, friend] freend Q.³, Q.⁴, Q.⁵ as 5.
1. 177, haie] Q.², Q.³ misprinted 'was.'
1. 178, heartes... hid] harts... hidde Q.², Q.³; hearts... hidde Q.³; hearts... hid Q.³.
1. 179, Wil do... Kid] Will doe... Kidde Q.², Q.³ as 5.
1. 181, fellowship, tel] fellowship, tell Q.⁵ as 5.
1. 182, Lad... keep] Ladde... keepe Q.⁵, Q.⁶ as 5.
1. 184, wel] well Q.³, Q.⁴.
1. 185, verie] very Q.³, Q.⁴ as 5.
1. 186, time] tyme Q.⁵, Q.⁶ as 5.
1. 187, Gate] Gate Q.³, Q.⁴—'Gate' accepted. See Glossa on the place.
1. 188, abroad] abroade Q.³, Q.⁴ as 5.
1. 189, she] shee Q.³, Q.⁴ as 5.
But, for she had a motherly care
Of her yong fonne, and wit to beware,
She/fet her yongling before her knée,
That was both fresh and louuely to see,
And full of favour, as Kid mought bee:
His veluet head began to shoot out,
And his wretched hornes gan newly sprout:
The blossomes of luft to bud did begin,
And sprung forth rancesly vnder his chin.

My sonne (quoth she) (and with that gan wéepe:
For carefull thoughts in her heart did créeepe)
God bleffe thee poore Orphane, as he mought me,
And send thee joy of thy iollitie.
Thy father (that word she spake with paigne:
For a sigh had nigh rent her heart in twaine)
Thy father, had he liued this day,
To see the branche of his bodie display,
How would he haue ioyed at this swéet sight?
But ah falfe Fortune, fuch ioy did him spight,

1. 190, motherly] so Q¹,²,³: mother-
   lie Q¹.
1. 191, yong] yong Q¹,²,³,⁴.
1. 192, She ... yongling] Shee
   ... yongling Q¹,²; She ... young-
   ling Q¹,³.
1. 194, favour (no comma) ... 
   Kid ... be Q¹,²,³—comma accepted.
1. 195, veluet ... shoot] Vellet
   ... shoote Q¹,²,³: Q¹ as 5.
1. 196, wreted] wreted Q¹,³;
   wretched (misprint) Q¹,⁴.
1. 197, begin] beginne Q¹,²,³.
1. 198, sprung ... chin] spring
   ... chinne Q¹,²,³,⁴.
1. 199, and] (and Q¹,³: Q¹,⁴ as 5
   —( ' accepted.
1. 200, (For ... ] no (in Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but
   in 4 ' hart')—' removed, accepted.
1. 201, thee] thee Q¹,²,³: Q¹ as 5—
   'thee' accepted.
1. 202, iollitie] iolitee Q¹,²,³,⁴.
1. 203, paine] payne Q¹,²,³: Q¹ as 5.
1. 204, heart] so Q¹,²,³: hart Q¹.
1. 206, branches ... bodie display]
   braunches ... body displaye Q¹,²,³
   (but ' displaye' : branches ... body
   display Q¹—' branche' accepted.
1. 207, sweet] sweete Q¹,²,³: Q¹ as 5
1. 208, fortune] Fortune Q¹,²,³,⁴:
   Q¹ as 5—cap. F accepted.
And cut of his dayes with vntimely wo,
Betraying him into the traines of his fo.
Now I a wailefull widow behight,
Of my old age haue this one delight,
To fée thee succéede in thy fathers steade,
And flourisht in flowers of lustie heade.
For euene fo thy father his head vpheeld,
And fo his hautie horns did he wield.

Tho marking him with melting eyes,
A thirling throb from her heart did arise,
And interrupted all her other speach,
With some old sorow that made a new breach:
Séemed she saw (in the yonglings face)
The old lineaments of his fathers grace.
At laft her fullein silence she broke,
And gan his new budded beard to stroke.

l. 209, cut of his ... wo] cutte of
hys ... woe Q4: off his ... woe
Q3: Q5:4 as 5 (but 'woe').

l. 210, vnto ... his fo] into ...
hys foe Q3,4 (but 'his') : vnto ...
traynes ... his foe Q4: Q4 as 5 (but
'foe') — into ' accepted.

l. 211, wailefull widow] wailefull
widdowe Q4,5: wailefull widowé Q4
as 5.

l. 212, old] olde Q1,2,3: Q4
as 5.

l. 214, florish ... flowers ...
lustie heade] florish ... flowres ...
lusty head Q3,4 (but 'lustie '):
florish ... flowres ... lusty head
Q4: Q4 as 5 (but 'florish').

l. 216, hautie] hauty Q3,4: Q4
as 5.

l. 218, thirling throb ... heart
Q3: Q5:4 as 5.
Kiddie (quoth she) thou kenst the great care,
I haue of thy health and thy welfare,
Which many wilde beasts liggen in waite,
For to intrap in thy tender state:
But moft the Foxe, maister of collusion:
For he has vowed thy laft confusion.
For thy my Kiddie be ruled by me,
And / neuer guie truft to his trecherie:
And if he chaunce come when I am abroad,
Sparre the yate saft, for feare of fraud.
Ne for all his worne, nor for his beft,
Open the doore at his request.

So schooled the Gate her wanton sonne,
That answered his mother, all shoule be done.
Tho went the penfiue Damme out of doore,
And chaunt to fumble at the threshold floore:
Her fumbling step somewhat her amazed,
(For such, as signes of ill lucke bene dispraisd)

l. 225, she] thee Q¹,²: Q¹,³ as 5.
l. 227, wildebeaste] wylde beasts
Q¹,²: wilde beasts Q¹,³ (but
'manie').
l. 228, intrap] entrap Q¹,²,².
l. 229, Foxe—no comma] Fox, Q¹,²,²—comma accepted.
l. 230, wound] voved Q¹: Q¹,²,² as 5.
l. 231, Kiddie...ruled...me]
Kiddie...ruled...mee Q¹,²:
Kiddie...ruled...me Q¹,³—
'Kiddie' accepted.
l. 232, trecherie] trecheree. Q¹,²,²:
trecheree: Q¹.
l. 233, abroad] abroad Q¹,²,²:
Q¹ as 5.
l. 234, jest] no comma Q¹,²,²,² (but 'Sperre').
l. 235—no pointing after 'beft'
in Q¹.
l. 236, doore] dore Q¹,²,²,².
l. 237, gate] Gate Q¹,²,²—'Gate'
accepted, as before.
l. 238, answered] answered Q¹:
Q¹,²,² as 5.
l. 239, penfiue Dame...doore]
penfiue...Damme...dore Q¹,²,²
(but 'penfiue'); penfiue Dame
...dore Q¹—'Damme' accepted.
l. 240, stumble...floore] stumble
...floore Q¹,²,²: Q¹ as 5 (but
'flore').
l. 241, stumbling step] stombling
steppe Q¹,²,² (but 'step').
l. 242, such—no comma—hath
been] such, ...[no 'hath'] been
Yet forth she yode thereat halfe agast,
And Kiddie the doore sparred after her faft.
It was not long, after she was gone,
But the falsie Foxe came to the doore anone:
Not as a Foxe, for then he had be kend,
But all as a poore pedler he did wend.
Bearing a trufe of trifles at his backe,
As belles, and babies, and glasses in his packe.
A Biggen he had got about his braine,
For in his headpeece he felt a fore payne.
His hinder héele was wrapt in a clout,
For with great cold he had got the gout.
There at the doore he caft me downe his packe,
And laid him downe, and groned, alacke, alacke.
Ah deare Lord, and sweete Saint Charitie,
That sone good bodie would once pitie me.

Well heard Kiddie all this fore constraint,
And leng to know the caufe of his complaint:

Q\textsuperscript{1},\textsuperscript{3}: [but (For such,)—comma
and 'bene' accepted, and 'hath',
removed.

l. 243, she . . . agast] shee . . .
agait Q\textsuperscript{1}: Q\textsuperscript{1},\textsuperscript{3}, as 5.
l. 244, doore sparred] dore sparred
 Q\textsuperscript{1},\textsuperscript{3}.

l. 245, she] shee Q\textsuperscript{1},\textsuperscript{3}, Q\textsuperscript{2}, as 5.
l. 246, doore anone] dore anone: Q\textsuperscript{2}.
Q\textsuperscript{1}: dore anone, Q\textsuperscript{2}, Q\textsuperscript{3}—: accepted.
l. 248, wend.] wend, Q\textsuperscript{1}, Q\textsuperscript{2}, Q\textsuperscript{3}.
l. 249, trifles . . . his] trifles . . .

hys Q\textsuperscript{1}: Q\textsuperscript{2}, Q\textsuperscript{4} as 5.
l. 250, belles . . . babies . . . his] bales . . . bales . . . hys Q\textsuperscript{1}, Q\textsuperscript{3}.

l. 251, braine] brayne Q\textsuperscript{1}: Q\textsuperscript{1}, as 5.
Tho creeping close, behind the Wickets clincke,
Priuily, he peeped, out through a chincke:
Yet not so priuily, but the Foxe him pied,
For deceitfull meaning is double eied.

Ah good yong maifter (then gan he crie)
Jefus bleffe that sweete face, I espie,
And keepe your corps from the carefull stounds
That in my carrion carkas abounds.
The Kidde pitying his heauinesse,
Asked the caufe of his great distresse,
And also who, and whence that he were.
Tho/he, that had wel ycond his lere,
Thus medled his talke with many a teare,
Sicke, fiche, alas, a little lacke of dead,
But I be relieued by your beaftlyhead.

A am a poore shepe, albe my colour dunne:
For with long trauaille I am brent in the funne.
And if that my Grandfire me said, be true,
Siker I am very sybbe to you:

l. 261, clincke] chinke
l. 262, Priuily . . . chinke] Priuily
l. 263, priuily] priuily (no comma) . . .
preuily . . . fpyed . . . fpyed: Q′ as 5—comma accepted.
l. 264, et al] eyed Q′, ′
. . . cried] young . . . crye Q′, ′:
yong . . . crye Q′.
l. 266, sweet face] sweet face, . . . espie Q′, ′:
 sweete face, . . . espie Q′: sweet face (no comma) . . . espie Q′—comma accepted.
l. 267, corpe] corpe Q′, ′, ′
l. 268, carcass] carkas Q′, ′, ′: Q′ as 5.
l. 269, Kidde pitying his] Kidd pittyng his Q′, ′ (but ‘his’): Q′ as 5 (but ‘pittyng’).
l. 271, were . . . comma Q′, ′, ′, ′
l. 274, lacke] lack Q′: Q′, ′ as 5.
l. 275, beastly head] one word in Q′, ′, ′: Q′ as 5—as one word accepted.
l. 276, A . . . shepe] shhee . . . colour
dunne] I . . . Sheepe . . . colour
 donne Q′, ′ (but ‘colour’): Q′ as 3 (but ‘sheepe’).
l. 277, trauaille] trauille
donne Q′, ′, ′: traualie . . . fonne Q′,
l. 278, said] layd Q′, ′, ′: faide Q′.
l. 279, Siker] Sicker Q′, ′, ′,
MAY.

So be your godlyhead do not disdain,
The bafe kinred of so simple swaine.
Of mercy and favour then I you pray,
With your aide to forstall my neere decay.

Tho out of his packe a glasse he tooke:
Wherin while Kiddie vnwares did looke,
He was so enamoured with the newel,
That nought he deemed deare for the Jewel.
Tho opened he the dore, and in came
The falle Foxe, as he were starke lame.
His taile he clapt betwixt his legs twaine,
Left he shound be descried by his traine.

Being within, the Kidde made him good glée,
All for the loue of the glasse he did sée.
After his cheare the Pedler gan chat,
And tel many lefings of this, and that:
And how he could shew many a fine knacke.
Tho shewed his ware, and opened his packe,
All saf a bell, which he had left behinde
In the basket for the Kidde to finde.

1. 280, godlyhead do] godlyhead doe Q₄,²: godlyhead doe Q₄: Q₄
   as 5.
1. 282, mercy] mercye Q₄,²: Q₄,³
   as 5.
1. 283, aide . . . forstall] ayde . . .
   forstall Q₄: ayde . . . forstall Q₄,².
   Q₄ as 5.
1. 285, Kiddie] kiddie Q₄: Q₄,²,³
   as 5.
1. 286, enamoured . . . newel] enamored . . . newell Q₄,²:
   enamoured . . . newell Q₄,³.
1. 287, iewell] iewel Q₄,²: Jewell
   Q₄,³.
1. 290, tayle . . . twaine] tayne . . .
   twayne Q₄,²,³: Q₄ as 5.
1. 291, traine] trayne Q₄,²,³: Q₄
   as 5.
1. 294, cheare] chere Q₄,²,³: Q₄ as 5.
1. 295, tel] tell Q₄,²,³:
1. 296, shew . . . knacke] shewe . . .
   knack Q₄,²: shew . . . knack Q₄,³
   (but 'manie').
1. 298, had . . . behinde] no 'had'
   . . . behind Q₄: had . . . behynde
   Q₄: Q₄,³ as 5.
1. 299, bafket . . . finde] bafket
   . . . fynd Q₄: bafket . . . fynde Q₄:
   Q₄,³ as 5.
Which when the Kidde stouped downe to catch,
He popt him in, and his baket did latch:
Ne stayed he once, the dore to make faft,
But ranne away with him in all haft.
Home when the doubtful Dame had her hide,
She mought feé the dore stand open wide.
All agaft, lowdly she gan to call
Her Kidde: but he nould anfwere at all.
Tho on the flore she faw the marchandife,
Of which her fonne had set too deare a price.
What helpe? her Kidde she knew wel is gone:
She weeped and wailed, and made great mone.
Such/and had the kidde, for he nould warned be
Of craft, coloured with simplicitie:
And such end pardie does all hem remaine,
That of such falters friendship bene faire.

_Palinode._

Truly _Piers_, thou art beside thy wit,
Furtheft fro the marke, weening it to hit.
MAY.

Now I pray thee, let me thy tale borrow
For our sir John, to say to morrow,
At the Kirke, when it is holiday:
For well he meanes, but little can say.
But and if Foxes bene so craftie, as so,
Much needeth all the phearends him to know.

Piers

Of their falshood more could I recount,
But now the bright Sunne ginneth to dismount:
And for the deawie night now draw’th nye,
I hold it best for vs, home to hye.

Palinodes Embleme.

Πας μεν ἀπιστος ἀπιστεῖ.

Piers his Embleme

Τίς δ’ ἄρα πίστις ἀπίστως;

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Line</th>
<th>Original Text</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>319</td>
<td>let . . . borrow] lete . . . borowe Q': lete . . . borowe Q': let . . . borowe Q': Q' as 5.</td>
<td>l. 319, let . . . borrow] lete . . . borowe Q': lete . . . borowe Q': let . . . borowe Q': Q' as 5.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>320</td>
<td>to morrow, to morrowe Q' (no comma) : to morrowe. Q', 2 : Q' as 5.</td>
<td>l. 320, to morrow, to morrowe Q' (no comma) : to morrowe. Q', 2 : Q' as 5.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>322</td>
<td>cast . . . say,] well . . . say. Q', 2 : Q' as 5—period(.) accepted.</td>
<td>l. 322, cast . . . say,] well . . . say. Q', 2 : Q' as 5—period(.) accepted.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>323</td>
<td>craftie] crafty Q': Q', 4 as 5.</td>
<td>l. 323, craftie] crafty Q': Q', 4 as 5.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
GLOSERE.

Thilke, this same moneth. It is applied to the season
of the moneth, when al men delight theselues with
pleafance of fields, and gardens & garments.

Blonket liueries, gray coats.

Ylad, arrayed, Y, redoundeth, as before.

In every where, a strange, yet proper kind of speaking.

Buskets, a diminutive, f. little bushes of hawthorne.

Kirke, Church. Queme, please.

A hole, a multitude, taken of fith, wherof some going in great companies, are said to swim in a hole.

Yode, went. Iouiffance, Ioy. Swincke, labour.

Inly, entryely. Faytours, vagabonds.

Great Pan, is Christ, the very God of all shepheards,
which calleth himselfe the great and good shepheard.
The name is most rightly (me thinkes) applied to him, for Pan signifieth all, or omnipotent, which is only the Lord Iesu. And by that name (as I remember) he is

Gloffe.—l. 2, applied] applied Q₃,₄: Q₄,₅ as 5.

l. 3, al men ... theselues] all menne Q₃,₄,₅,₆: Q₄,₅,₆—comma accepted.

l. 4, pleafance ... fields ... & garments] pleafance ... fieldes and garments Q₃,₄,₅,₆,₇.

l. 5, Blonket ... coats] Bloncket Q₃,₄,₅,₆ (but ‘Blonket’).

l. 8, diminutive i, ... hawthorne] Diminutive f. ... hauhtorne Q₃,₄,₅,₆,₇—‘f’ accepted.

l. 9, ... Church] church Q₃: Q₄,₅ as 5.

Churche Q₃: Q₄,₅ as 5.

l. 10, multitude—no pointing ...
called of Eusebius in his fifth booke De preparat. Evange.
who thereof telleth a proper storie to that purpose. 20
Which storie is first recorded of Plutarch, in his Booke
of the ceasing of Oracles: and of Laautere translated,
in his booke of walking spirits. Who sayth, that about
the same time, that our Lorde suffered his most bitter
passion, for the redemption of man, certaine persons 25
sayling from Italie to Cyprus, and passing by certaine
Iles called Paxa, heard a voyce calling aloud Themus,
Themus, (now Themus was the name of an Aegyptian,
which was Pylote of the ship,) who giving ear to the
crie, was bidden, when he came to Palodes, to tell that 30
the great Pan was dead: which hee doubting to doe,
yet for that when hee came to Palodes there suddeny
was such a calm of winde, that the ship stooode still
in the sea vnmooued, he was forced to crie aloude, that
Pan was dead: wherewithall there was heard such 35

1. 19, fifth... preparat. Evange.] 1. 26, certaine] certain Q\(^1\): certein
fift... Preparat. Euang; Q\(^1\): Q\(^2\), as 5.
(But 'Euange' in 3, 4).
1. 20, storie] storie Q\(^1\): Q\(^2\), as 5.
1. 21, storie... Booke] story...
booke Q\(^1\), Q\(^2\): storie... booke Q\(^2\).
1. 22, miracles: and... Laautere] oracles, &... Laaueter Q: Itacles,
and... Lauatea Q\(^2\): Oracles, and
... Laaueter Q\(^2\): Oracles accepted.
1. 23, spirits. Who] sprightes. Who Q\(^1\), Q\(^2\); sprights. Who Q\(^5\).
l. 24, bitter] so Q\(^2\), Q\(^4\): bitter Q\(^2\).
1. 25, redemption... certaine persons] redemption... certaine passengers
Q\(^1\), Q\(^2\) (but 'certaine'); redemption...
certeine passengers Q\(^2\).
1. 27, aloud] alowde Q\(^1\), Q\(^4\).
1. 28, Aegyptian] Aegyptian Q\(^1\): Aegyptian Q\(^2\), Q\(^4\).
1. 29, Pylote] Pilote Q\(^1\); Q\(^2\), as 5.
1. 30, crie... tell] cry... tel Q: Q\(^2\), Q\(^4\), ('hee' Q\(^4\)).
1. 31, he] he Q\(^1\): Q\(^4\), as 5.
1. 32, suddeny] soudainly Q\(^2\), Q\(^4\).
1. 33, ship] shippe Q\(^1\): so Q\(^2\).
1. 34, vnmooued... crie aloude] vnmooued... crie alowde Q\(^2\): vnmooued
... crie alowde, Q\(^2\).
1. 35, such] suche Q\(^1\): Q\(^2\), as 5.
piteous outcries, and dreadfull shrieking, as hath not
beene the like. By which Pan, though of some bee
vnderfoode the great Sathanas, whose kingdome was
at that time by Christ conquered, the gates of hell
broken vp, and death by death deliuered to eternall 40
death, (for at that time, as hee sayth, all Oracles
surceafed, and enchanted spirits, that were woont to
delude the people, thenceforth held their peace:) and
also at the demand of the Emperor Tiberius, who that
Pan should be, answere was made him by the wiseft and 45
beft learned, that it was the fonne of Mercurie and
Penelope: yet I thinke it more properly ment of the
death of Christ, the only and vere Pan, then suffering
for his flocke.

I as I am, seemeth to imitate the common proverbe, 50
Malim inuidere mihi omnes, qudam mi efescere.

Nas, is a fycope, for nehas, or has not: as nould
for would not.

Tho with them, doth imitate the Epitaph of the
ryotous king Sardanapalus, which he caused to be written on his tombe in Grecce: which verses be thus translated by Tullie.

"Hæc habui quæ edì, quæque exaturata libido
Hæfìt, at illa manent multa ac praèlera reliñta.

Which may thus be turned into English.

"All that I eat did I joy, and all that I greedily gorged:
"As for those many goodly matters left I for others.

Much like the Epitaph of a good old Earle of Deuonshire, which though much more wiasedome bewrayeth then Sardanapalus, yet hath a smacke of his fenfull delights and beastlinesse: the rimes be these:

"Ho, ho, who lies here?
"I the good Earle of Deuonshire,
"And Mauld my wife that was full deare:
"We liued together lv. yeare.
"That we spent, we had:
"That we gaue, we haue:
"That we left, we loft.

Algrind, the name of a shepherd.

1. 55, which he] which—no 'he' Q₂,₃,₁,₁: which hee Q₁.
1. 57, Tullie] so Q₁,²: Tulli Q₄,₁.
1. 60, Which] which Q₁,₂,₂,³,⁴.
1. 61, eat ... ioy] eate ... ioye Q₁,²,³,₄ (but 3, 4 'ioye').
1. 63, old] olde Q₁,²,³,⁴.
1. 64, bewrayeth] bewraieith Q₁: Q₂,³,⁴ as 5.
1. 66, delights ... beastlinesse] delights ... beastlinesse. Q₁: Q² as 5: Q₁,² as 1, but comma.
1. 67, Ho (2nd)] Ho, Ho Q₁,²,³,⁴.

1. 68, Earle ... Deuonshire] Erle Deuonshíere Q₁: Erle ... Deuonshíre Q₂,₃,₁.
1. 69, Mauld ... full deare] Maulde ... ful deare, Q₁,² (but 'full'): Maulde ... full deare Q₄,² (but 'wyfe').
1. 70, liued] so Q₁: lyued Q₂,³,⁴.
1. 71, spent—no comma] [pent, Q₁,²,³,⁴ (but 3, 4 'wee')—comma accepted.
1. 72, we] so Q₁,²: wee Q₄,².
1. 73, left] lefte Q₁,²: Q₄,² as 5.
1. 74, Algrind] Algrim Q₁,²,³,⁴.
Men of the lay, Lay men. Enanter, leaft that. 75
Souenance, remembrance.
Miscreance, dispaire, or misbeleefe.
CheniJaunce, sometime of Chaucer vfed for gaine: somet ime of other for spoile, or bootie, or enterprize, and sometime for chiedesome.

Pan himselfe, God, according as is said in Deutero-nomie, that in diuision of the land of Canaan, to the tribe of Leui, no portion of heritage should be allotted, for God himselfe was their inheritance.

Some gan, ment of the pope, and his antechristian 85 prelates, which vfurpe a tyrannical dominion in the Church, and with Peters counterfeit keyes, open a wide gate to all wickedneffe and infolent gouernment. Nought here spoken, as of purpose to deny fatherly rule and gouernance (as some maliciously of late 90 haue done, to the great vnreft and hinderance of the

1. 75, lay (1stl) Lay Q1,∗∗,∗∗∗
1. 76, Souenance, remembrance Q1,∗∗,∗∗∗:
Souenance, remembrance Q1,∗∗,∗∗∗:
1. 77, Miscreance, dispaire, . . .
miTolke} Miscreance, defpeire, . . . mifeleeve Q1,∗∗,∗∗∗ (but ‘dispaire’) —
dispaire’ accepted.
1. 79, spoile] spoyle Q1,∗∗,∗∗∗.
1. 80, chiedesome] chiedesome Q1,∗∗,∗∗:
Q1,∗∗ as 5.
1. 81, faie] [layd Q1,∗∗ Q1,∗∗ as 5.
1. 82, that . . . land] That . . . lande Q1: That . . . land Q1: Q1,∗∗ as 5.
1. 83, Leui] Leue Q1,∗∗,∗∗∗.
1. 84, there inheritance] their inheritaunce Q1,∗∗,∗∗:
himself . . . inheritaunce Q1—‘their’ accepted.
1. 85, ment . . . pope . . . antechristian] meant . . . Pope . . . Antichristian Q1,∗∗ (but ‘&’): Q1,∗∗:
Q1,∗∗: but ‘ment’ and ‘and’.
1. 86, tyrannical] tyrannical Q1,∗∗:
Q1,∗∗ as 5.
1. 87, Church . . . counterfeit] Church . . . counterfeit Q1,∗∗ (but ‘Church’): Church . . . counterfeit Q1,∗∗.
1. 88, all wickedneffe] al wickedneffe Q1,∗∗: all wickednes Q1,∗∗.
1. 89, denie] deny Q1: Q1,∗∗,∗∗
1. 90, gouernance . . . maliciously] gouernance . . maliciously Q1,∗∗,∗∗,∗∗
1. 91, vnreft . . . hinderance . . . Church] vnrefe . . . hinderance . . . Churche Q1: Q1,∗∗,∗∗ as 5 (but ‘hinderaunce’).
Church) but to display the pride & disorder of such, as in stead of feeding their sheep in deed feed of their sheepe.

Sourse, wellspring and originall.

Borrow, pledge or suretie.

The Giant, is the great Atlas, whom the poets seigne to be a huge Giant, that beareth heauen on his shoulders: being in deed a maruellous high mountain in Mauritania, that now is Barbarie, which to mans seeming pereceth the cloudes, and feemeth to touch the heauens. Other thinke, and they not amisse, that this fable was ment of one Atlas king of the same Countrey, (of whome may bee, that that hill had his denomination) brother to Prometheus, who (as the Greekes say) did first finde out the hiddencourses of the starres, by an excellent meruaylous high mountaine Q⁴: 'in deed a maruaylous high mountaine Q⁴.

l. 92, display . . . & . . . stead] displaye . . . and . . . seeede Q⁴, but ʻandʼ.

l. 93, sheep in deed feed . . . their] seepee indeede seeede . . . theyr Q⁴, but ʻtheirʼ.

l. 95, wellspring] wellspring Q⁴, Q⁴.

l. 96, Borrow . . . suretie] Borrowe . . . suretie Q⁴, Q⁴.

l. 97, Giant . . . poets seigne] Geaunte . . . poets feign Q⁴; Geaunte . . . Poets seigne Q⁴; Geaunte . . . Poets feyne Q⁴: Giaunt . . . Poets feyne Q⁴.

l. 98, Giant . . . heauen] geaunt . . . Heauen Q⁴; Geaunt . . . Heauen Q⁴; Giaunt . . . Heauen Q⁴, Q⁴.

l. 99, in deed . . . maruellous high mountaine] in deed . . . meruellous highte mountaine Q⁴: in deed . . . meruaylous high mountaine Q⁴: 'in deed a maruaylous high mountaine Q⁴.

l. 100, pereceth] perceth Q⁴, Q⁴, Q⁴.

l. 101, touch] so Q⁴: touche Q⁴, ʻ&ʼ in 2.

l. 102, meant] meant Q⁴: Q⁴, as 5.

l. 103, Countrey, who (as the Greekes say) did first finde out the hidden courses of] countrey (of whome may bee, that that hill had his denomination) brother to Prometheus (who as the Greekes say) did first fynd out the hidden courses of Q⁴: countrey, (of whô may bee, that that hill had his dominatio) brother to Prometheus (who as the Greekes say) did first fynd out the hidden courses of Q⁴: Q⁴, as 5—the omitted clause of Q⁴, accepted.
imagination, wherefore the poets feigned, that hee sustaine the firmament on his shoulders: Many other coniectures needlesse be tolde hereof.

Warke, worke. Encheason, cause, occasion. Dear borow, that is our Sauiour, the comon pledge of al mens dets to death. Wyten, blame.

Nought seemeth, is vnseemly. Contec, strife, contention. Her, their, as veth Chaucer. Han, for haue.

Sam, togheter.

This tale is much like that in Æfops fables, but the Catastrophe and ende is farre different. By the Kidde may bee vnderfooode the fimple sort of the faithfull and true Christians. By his damme Christ, that hath alreadie with carefull watch-words (as here doth the Gote) warned his little ones, to beware of such doubling deceit. By the Fox, the false and faithlesse papifts, to whom is no credit to be giuen, nor felowship to be vfed.

1. 107, wherefore] so Q^1^,^4^: wherefore Q^5^.

ib. poets feigned ... his sustained ... his] poets feigned ... he susteyned ... his Q^6^: Poets feigned ... sustained ... his Q^8^.

l. 109, needlesse ... tolde] needlesse ... told Q^9^,^3^: Q^8^ as 5.

l. 111, Dear ... Sauiour ... comen] Deare ... Sauiour ... common Q^7^: Deare ... Sauiour ... common Q^8^.

l. 112, al ... dets] all ... debts Q^1^,^3^,^4^: all ... debts Q^5^.

l. 113, vnseemly ... strife] vnseemely ... strife (no comma) Q^9^,^3^: (but comma) Q^8^ as 5.

l. 114, their] theyr Q^7^: Q^8^,^4^,^4^ as 5.

l. 115, together] together Q^7^,^3^,^4^: & end Q^8^.

l. 118, forte ... faithfull] forte ... faithfull Q^9^: forte ... faithfull Q^8^.

l. 119, his damme Christ] his damme Christ Q^7^: his damme Christ Q^8^: Q^8^ as 5.

l. 120, watch-words ... here ... Gote] watche-words ... heere ... gote Q^7^: Q^8^,^4^ as 5.

l. 121, her] his Q^7^: Q^8^,^4^,^4^ as 5—'his' accepted.

l. 122, Fox ... papiftes] Foxe ... Papiftes Q^7^,^3^,^4^.

l. 123, felowship] felowshippe Q^7^: fellowship Q^8^.
MAY.

The Gate, the Gote: Northrenly spoken, to turne O into A. Yode, went, aforefaide.

Shee set, A figure called Fictio, which veth to attribute reaounable actions, and speches, to vnreaounable creatures.

The blossomes of luft, be the yong and mossie haires, which then beginne to sprout and shoothe forth, when lufffull heat beginneth to kindle.

And with, a very poetical παλός.

Orphane, a yongling or pupill, that needeth a tutor or gouvernour.

That word, a pathetical parenthefis, to encrea a carefull Hyperbaton.

The braunch, of the fathers bodie, is the childe.

For ever so, alluded to the sayng of Andromache to Afcanius in Virgil.

Sic oculos, sic ille manus, sic ora ferebat.

A thrilling throb, a pearcing figh. Liggen, lie.

Maiuer of collusion, f. coloured guile, becaufe the Foxe of all beafts is moft wilie and craftie.

1. 124, Gate... Northrenly] gate
2. Northrenly Q: gate...
3. Northerly Q,
4. l. 125, aforeaid Q; aforefayd Q,
5. l. 127, ' & ' in Q.
6. l. 129, blossomes... yong...
7. hairies] bloomes... young...
8. heares Q,
9. l. 130, beginne] begin Q,
10. l. 131, heat] heate Q,
11. l. 132, Puthos] παλός Q,
12. l. 133, yongling... tutor] young...
13. l. 137, bodie... childe] body...
14. l. 138, alluded] Alluded Q,
15. l. 139, Virgil] Virgile Q,
16. as 5.
17. l. 141, figh... lie] sighe... lye Q,
18. l. 142, l Q; Q accepted.
19. l. 143, beafts... wilie and craftie] beafts... wily & crafty Q: beaftes... wily and craftye Q,
Sparre the yate, shut the doore.

For such, the Gotes stumbling is here noted as an euil figne. The like to be marked in all histories: and that not the leaft of the Lorde Haftings in King Richard the third his daies. For beside his daungerous dreame (which was a fhrewd prophesie of his mifhap that folowed) it is said, that in the morning riding toward the tower of London, there to fit upon matters of counfelf, his horfe fhumbled twife or thrife by the way: which of fome that riding with him in his company, were priuy to his neare deflinie, was secretly marked, and afterward noted for memorie of his great mifhap that enfued. For being then as merrie as man might be, & leaft doubting any mortal danger, he was within two houres after, of the tyrant put to a shamfull death.

l. 144, Sparre . . . door] Sperre . . . dore Q⁴,⁵,⁶,⁷,⁸,⁹, l. 145, the . . . stumbling] The . . . stombling Q⁴,⁵,⁶,⁷,⁸,⁹, l. 146, &c] so Q⁴,⁵,⁶ : bee Q⁶,⁷, l. 147, leaft . . . Haftings . . . king Q⁴,⁵,⁶ (but 'leaft') : leaft . . . Haftingues . . . king Q⁶,⁷. l. 148, Richard . . . daier] Rycharde . . . daies Q⁴ : Richarde ... daies Q⁵ : Richarde ... daues Q⁶. l. 149, which . . . fhrewd prophesie] whiche . . . fhrewde prophecie Q⁴ : Q⁴,⁵,⁶,⁷ (but 'prophefie'). l. 150, fai'd . . . riding] fayd . . . ryding Q⁴ : fayd . . . riding Q⁴,⁵,⁶,⁷. l. 151, f[et] ftite Q⁴] Q⁴,⁵,⁶,⁷ (but 'towre' 3, 4). l. 152, f[onombed] f[ombed] Q⁴,⁵,⁶,⁷,⁸ l. 153, riding . . . him] ryding l. 154, priuy . . . neare deflinie] (no comma) priue . . . neere dejtenye, Q⁴ : priue . . . neere dejtenye Q⁴ : priue . . . neere dejtenye Q⁴,⁵,⁶. l. 155, ' & ' in Q⁴ only. l. 156, merrie] merye Q⁴ : merie Q⁴,⁵,⁶,⁷,⁸ l. 157, & . . . mortal danger] and ... mortall daunger Q⁴,⁵,⁶,⁷ (but ' & ' in 2). l. 158, houres . . . tyrant . . . shamfull] howres . . . Tyrann . . . shamfull Q⁴ : howres ... Tyrann . . . shamfull Q⁴,⁵,⁶,⁷. l. 159, death] deathe Q⁴ : Q⁴,⁵,⁶,⁷ as 5.
MAY.

As belles, by such trifles are noted, the reliques and rags of popish superstition, which put no small religion in Belles, and babies, s. Idoles, and glasse, s. Paxes, and such like trumperies.

Great cold, for they boast much of their outward patience, and voluntary sufferance, as a worke of merit, and holy humbleness.

Sweet S. charitie, the Catholiques common othe, and onely speach, to haue charitie alwayes in their mouth, and sometime in their outward actions, but neuer inwardly in faith and godly zeale.

Clinke, a keyhole: whose diminutuie is clicket, vfed of Chaucer for a key. Stounds, fittes: aforesaid.

His lere, his lefson. Medled, mingled.

Beafthlehead, agreeing to the person of a beast.

Sibbe, of kinne. Newell, a newe thing.

To foresfall, to preuent.

Glee, cheare: aforesaid.

l. 161, rags . . . small] ragges . . . smal Q¹, s: Q², s: Q³, s: Q⁴, s
l. 162, Belles . . . babies i. . . . Idoles] Belles . . . Babies. f. . . . Idoles: Q¹, s: Q², s as 5 (but ‘f’)—‘f’ accepted.

l. 163, lyke] lyke Q¹: Q², s, s, s as 5.

l. 164, cold, for] cold.) For Q¹: cold, for Q²: (‘outwarde’ in Q²).

l. 165, voluntary sufferance . . . merite] voluntarie sufferance . . . merite, Q¹: voluntarie súfference . . . merite Q², s, s, s (but comma after ‘voluntarie’).

l. 166, Sweet . . . the . . . common] Sweete . . . The . . . comen Q¹, s, s (but ‘comen’) Q², s as 5 (but ‘Sweete’).
Deare a price, his life, which he lost for those toyes.

Such end, is an Epiphonema, or rather the moral of the whole tale, whose purpose is to warn the protestant to beware, how he giueth credit to the vnfaithfull Catholique: wherof we haue dayly proffes sufficient, but one most famous of all, practifed of late yeares in Fraunce by Charles the ninth.

Faine, glad or defirous.

Our/sir John, a Popis plieft, A sayng fit for the grofnesse of a shepherd, but spokn to taunte vnlearned priests.

Dismount, descend or set. Nye, draweth neere.

Embleme.

Both these Emblems make one whole Hexametre. The first spoken of Palinode, as in reproach of them that be distrustfull, is a piece of Theognis verfe, intend-
ing, that who doth most mistrust is most false. For such experience in falsehood, breedeth mistrust in the minde, thinking no leffe guile to lurke in others, then in himselfe. But Piers thereto strongly replieth with an other peecie of the fame verfe, faying as in his former fable, what faith then is there in the faithleffe? For if faith be the ground of Religion, which faith they daily false, what hold then is there of their religion? And this is all that they say.

l. 194, falsehood... minde] falsehood... mynd Q1: falsehood... minde Q2, as 5.

l. 195, himselfe] hymselfe Q1: Q2, as 5.

l. 196, replieth] replyeth Q1, Q2, as 5.

l. 198, faith... faithleffe... faith] fayth... faythleffe... fayth Q1, Q2: fayth... faythleffe... fayth Q2: faith... faythleffe... fayth Q1.

l. 199, Religion... faith... daily] religion... fayth... dayly Q1, Q2: religion... faith... dayly Q2 (but 'grounde').

l. 200, hold is... their... this] hold then is... theyr... thys Q1, Q2, Q3 (but 'their... this')—'then' accepted.

l. 201, say] faye Q1: Q2, as 5.
Iune.

Aegloga Sexta.

ARGUMENT.

This Aeglogue is whollie vowed to the complaining of Collins ill succeffe in his loun. For being (as is aforesaid) enamoured of a countrye laffe Rosalinde, and having (as seemeth) found place in her heart, he lamenteth to his deare friend Hobbinoll, that he is now forsaken unfaithfully, and in his sleet Menalcas, another shepeheard receiued disloyallie. And this is the whole Argument of 10 this Aeglogue.

Heading—Iune]June Q1,2; Q4 as 5. Argument.—l. 4, whollie ... complauning] wholly ... complaining Q1,2; whollie ... complaining Q4. l. 5, Collins] Collins Q1,2; Q4 as 5. l. 6, countrye . . . Rosalinde] Country ... Rosalind Q1,2; Countrye ... Rosalind Q1,4 (‘enamored’ in 2, 3, 4). l. 7, found] founde Q1,2,4; Q4 as 5. l. 8, friend ... now] frend ... nowe Q1; Q4 as 5; friende ... nowe Q1; Q4; hee ... frinde ... hee ... nowe Q4. l. 9, sleet ... (no comma) Q1,2,4; steade Q4. l. 10, disloyallie] disloyally Q1,2; Q4 as 5.
Hobbinoll, / Colin Clout.

O Colin, here the place, whose pleasant sight
From other shades hath weand my wandering minde,
Tell me, what wants me here, to worke delight?
The simple aire, the gentle warbling winde,
So calme, so coole, as no where else I finde:
The graffie ground with daintye Dayflies dight,
The Bramble buff, where Birds of every kinde
To the waters fall their tunes attemper tight.

Colin.

O happie Hobbinoll, I bleffe thy state,
That Paradise haft found, which Adam loft.
Here wander may thy flocke early or late,
Withouten dread of Wolues to bene ytoft:
Thy louely layes here maist thou freely bofte,
But I vnhappie man, whom cruel fate,

Poem.—l. 1, Hobbinoll... Clout.]
HOBBINOL... Cloute Q¹: Q¹,²,³, as 5.
  l. 2, Colin... pleasant] Collin... pleasaunt Q¹: Collin... pleasaunt Q¹: Collin... pleasaunt Q¹,².
  l. 3, haft... minde] hath... mynde Q¹,²: hath... minde Q¹,³: hath' accepted.
  l. 4, delight] delyte Q¹,²: Q¹,³ as 5.
  l. 5, aire... winde] ayre... wynde Q¹,²: ayre... winde Q¹,³.
  l. 6, finde] fynde Q¹,²: Q¹,³ as 5.
  l. 7, graffie... daintye] graffye... daintye Q¹: graffye... daintie Q¹: Q¹,² as 5 (but 'grounde' 3, 4).
  l. 8, Birds... every kinde] Byrds... every kynde Q¹,²: Byrds... every kinde Q¹,³.
  l. 10, Colin] Collin Q¹,²,²,³,²,³.
  l. 11, happy] happy Q¹: Q¹,²,³ as 5.
  l. 12, found (no comma] found... wychn... loft. Q¹,² (but 'which')... founde, which... loft. Q¹: Q¹ as 5—comma and period accepted.
  l. 13, flocke... or early] flock... no ' or ' (1st) early Q¹,²,³,²—' or ' removed.
  l. 14, dread] dreaude Q¹: Q¹,² as 5.
  l. 15, maiʃ... bofte,] mayft... bofte. Q¹,²,³ (but... in 3, 4).
  l. 16, vnhappie... cruel] vnhappie... cruell Q¹,².
THE SHEPHERDS CALENDAR.

And angry Gods pursue from coste to coste,
Can no where finde, to throude my lucklesse pate.

_Hobbinoll._

Then if by me thou lift aduised be
Forfake thy soyle, that so doth thee bewitch:
Leave me those hilles, where harbrough nis to see,
Nor holy-bufh, nor breke, nor winding witch.
And to the dales refort, where shepheardes Ritch,
And fruitful flocks bene evry where to see:
Here no night Rauenes lodge more black then pitch,
Nor eluif ghosts, nor gayfly Owles do see.

But friendly Faeries, met with many Graces,
And lightfoote Nymphs can chafe the lingering night,
With Heydeguyes, and trimly trodden traces,
Whilft sisters nyne, which dwel on _Parnasse_ hight,
Do make them mutick, for their more delight:
And _Pan_ himselfe to kisfe their chirrful faces,
Wil pype and daunce, when _Phoeb_ shineth bright:
Such pierlfe pleaseures haue we in these places.

l. 17, *angry* so _Q_², *²: angrie _Q_³, *³,
  l. 18, *no where finde*; _nowhere fynd_, _Q_²: no where fynd, _Q_³: _Q_⁴, as 5—
  *thouder* 'all the atos—' throude' ac-
  cepted from 1611.
  l. 21, *thy* the _Q_³, *³, *³.
  l. 22, *fee*—no comma _fee, _Q_³, *³, *³—
  comma accepted.
  l. 23, *holy-bufh*... *wifh* holybufh
  ... witche _Q_³, *³: _Q_⁴, *⁴ as 5.
  l. 24, *shtehards* shipheards _Q_:
  _Q_³, *³, *³ as 5.
  l. 25, *fruitful*... *set* fruitfull...
  see _Q_³, *³, *³, *³, (but only 1 'fruitfull').
  l. 26, *Rauen*... *pitch* Rauene
  ... pitche _Q_³, *³: _Q_⁴, *⁴ as 5—'Rauenes,' 1611, accepted.
  l. 27, *Owles doe*; _owles doe _Q_³, *³:
  Owles doe, _Q_³, *³.
  l. 28, *friendly*; _friendly _Q_³, *³: _Q_³
  as 5: friendy _Q_.
  l. 29, *Nymphs*... *chafe*; _Nymphes
  ...chace _Q_³, *³: Nymphes... chafe _Q_³, *³.
  l. 30, _Heydeguyes_; _Heydeguyes
  _Q_³, *³, *³—'Heydeguyes' accepted.
  l. 31, *dweel*; _dwell _Q_³, *³, *³, (3, 4
  'Pernaffe').
  l. 32, _De_; *Doe _Q_³, *³, *³.
  l. 34, _Will_; _Will _Q_³, *³, *³.
  l. 35, _we_ so _Q_³, *³: _wee _Q_³, *³.
Colin.

And I, whilst youth, and course of carelesse yeeres,
Did let me walke withouten lincks of loue,
In such delights did ioy amongst my yeeres:
But ryper age fuch pleasures doth reprooue,
My fanstie eke from former follies mooe
To stayd steps, for time in passing weares
(As garments doen, which wesen old aboue)
And draweth new delights with hoarie haires.

Tho couth I sing of loue, and tune my pype
Vnto my plaintiue pleas in verfes made:
Tho would I seeke for Queene apples vnrype,
To giue my Rosalinde, and in Sommer shade
Dight gaudie Gironds, was my common trade,
To crowne her golden locks: but yeeres more rype,
And losse of her, whose loue as life I wayde,
Thos weary wanton toyes away did wype.

Hobbinoll.

Colin, to heare thy rymes and roundelayes,
Which thou were wont on wasteful hils to sing,

1. 36, Colin—dropped in Q⁴: restored from Q⁴, but spelled 'Colin' in all.
1. 37, whil[fl] whyfl Q⁴, but Q⁴.
1. 38, me so Q⁴: mee Q⁴.
1. 40, reprooue[fl] reprooue Q⁴: Q⁴ as 5.
1. 41, fanstie . . . mooe] fancye . . . moue Q⁴: fanstie . . . moue Q⁴ as 5.
1. 42, comma (.) inserted after 'flps.'
1. 43, olde] so Q⁴: olde Q⁴,.

1. 44, new delights . . . hoarie hairs] newe delights . . . hoary heares Q⁴: newe delights . . . hoarie heares Q⁴, as 5.
1. 48, Rosalinde] Rosalinde Q⁴, as 5.
1. 49, gaudie . . . common] gaudy . . . comen Q⁴: gaudie . . . comen Q⁴: Q⁴ as 5.
1. 50, locks :] locks, Q⁴, as 5.
1. 51, lyfe . . . wayde] lyfe . . . wayl Q⁴: lyfe . . . wayde Q⁴, as 5.
1. 54, waftfull hils . . . finge Q⁴: waftfull waftfull hylls . . . finge Q⁴: waftfull
I more delight, then larke in Sommer dayes:
Whose Eccho made the neighbour groues to ring,
And taught the byrds, which in the lower spring
Did shroude in shady leaues from funny rayes,
Frame to thy fongs their cheereful cheriping,
Or holde their peace, for shame of thy sweete layes.

I sawe Calliope with Muses more,
Soone as thy Oaten pype began to founde,
Their yuorie Luites and Tamburines forgoe:
And from the fountaine, where they sat arounde,
Renne after haftilie thy siluer founde.

But when they came, wher thou thy skil didst showe,
They drawe aback, as halfe with shame confounde,
Shepheard to feye, them in their art out-goe.

hylles... finge Q²: waftfull hilles...  
 finge Q*, (but 'fing').
 1. 57, Echo... neighbour] Echo...  
 neyghbour Q¹: Q*, as 5.
 1. 58, byrds] so Q¹,²: byrdes Q¹,².
 1. 59, funny] sonny Q¹: Q*,* as 5.
 1. 60, cheereful] cheereful Q¹: cheerefull Q*,*.
 1. 61, holde their... sweete] hold theyr... sweete Q¹: hold their...  
 sweete Q²: Q*, as 5.
 1. 62, with] wyth Q¹: Q*,* as 5.
 1. 63, the... founde] thy...  
 found Q¹: the... found Q²: Q*,* as 5—'thy' accepted (small 'o' in
 oaten in 1, 2).
 1. 64, Their yuorie Luites...  
 Timburins] Theyr yuorie Luytes...  
 Tamburines Q*, (but 'Their'): Their
 yuory Luites... Tamburines Q²:
 Their yuory Luites... Timburins
 Q¹—'Tamburins' accepted.
 1. 65, arounde] so Q*,* as around
 Q².
 1. 66, haftilie... founde] haftely...  
 found Q¹,²: haftely... founde
 Q*,*.
 1. 67, skil] skil Q¹,²,*—'where'
in all the four 4tos.
 1. 68, drawe aback... confounde]  
drewe aback... confound Q¹,²,² (but 3... confounde'): Q¹ as 5 (but
 'abacke').
 1. 69, their art... out-goe] theyr
 art... out-goe Q¹: their arte...  
 outgoe Q²: their arte... out-goe
 Q²: Q¹ as 5.
Colin.

Of Muses Hobbinoll, I conne no skill,
For they bene daughters of the highest Ioue,
And holden fcorne of homely shepheards quill:
For fith I heard, that Pan with Phaebus stroue,
Which him to much rebuke and daunger droue.
I neuer lift presupme to Parnasse hill,
But / pyping low in shade of lowlie groue,
I plaie to please my selfe, al be it ill.

Nought weigh I, who my song doth praiue or blame,
Ne strieue to winne renowne, or paffe the ref:
With thepheard fittes not, followe flying fame:
But fede his flocke in fields, where falls hem best.
I wote my rymes bene roughe, and rudely dref,
The fitter they, my careful cafe to frame:
Enough is me to paint out my vnref,
And poure my piteous plaints out in the fame.

l. 70, Colin] Collin Q1,5,8,4.
l. 71, Hobbinoll, skil] Hobbinol. Q1: Q9 as 5, but (): Q7 as 5.
l. 72, highfe/] hygheft Q1: Q9 as 5, but 2 misprinted 'daughter': Q9 highest.
l. 73, quill:] quill. Q1,8,4: Q9 comma (.),
l. 74, daunger droue.] Daunger droue: Q1,8,4: Q9 as 1, 2, 3, but comma.
l. 75, liff... hill] lyft... hyll Q1,8,4: Q9 as 5.
l. 77, low... lowly] lowe... lowly Q1,8,4: low... lowlie Q9,4.
l. 78, plaie... all] play... all Q1,8,4: plaie... all bee Q9,4.
l. 79, praiue] praiye Q1: Q5,8,4 as 5.
l. 80, winne, renowne] no comma after 'winne' in Q9,4: 'winnes, renowne, Q9—comma removed, as in Q9,4 accepted.
l. 81, flowing] followe Q1,8,4—accepted.
l. 82, fields] so Q9,4: fieldes Q9,4 (but comma after 'beft' in Q9,4).
l. 83, dref] dref: Q1,8,4: Q9 as 5.
l. 84, fitter] fytter Q1,8,4: Q9,4 as 5.
l. 85, me] so Q9,4: mee Q9,4.
l. 86, poure... plaints] poore... plaints Q1: Q9 as 5: poore... plaintes Q9,4.
THE SHEPHERDS CALENDER.

The God of shepheards Tityrus is dead,
Who taught me homely, as I can, to make:
He, whilst he liued, was the soueraigne head
Of shepheards all, that bene with loue ytake.
Well couthe he waile his woes, and lightly flake
The flames, which loue within his heart had bredde,
And tel vs mery tales, to keepe vs wake,
The while our sheepe about vs safely fede.

Nowe dead he is, and lyeth wrapt in lead,
(O why should death on hym such outrage showe ?)
And all his passing skil with him is fiedde,
The fame whereof doth dayly greater growe.
But if on me some little drops would flowe,
Of that the spring was in his learned hedde,
I foone would learne these woods, to wayle my woe,
And teache the trees, their trickling teares to shedde.

Then shoulde my plaints, caudfe of discurtesee,
As meffengers of all my painful pligt,
Fly to my loue, where euere that she be,
And pearce her heart with point of worthie wight:

1. 88, me] so Q₂, fif: meee Q₅, ².
1. 89, He . . . he] so Q₁: Hee . . .
hee Q₁, ², ³, ⁴ (but 'Hee . . . hee').
1. 90, ytake] ytake: Q₁, ², ³, ⁴: Q₁
as 5.
1. 91, waile his woes] wayle hys
Woes Q₁: waile his Woes: Q₂: Q₅, ⁴
as 5 (but 'hee').
1. 92, bredde] bredd Q₁: Q₅, ⁴ as 5.
1. 93, tel] tell Q₁, ², ³, ⁴ (but latter
two 'merry').

II. 95-102, restored from Q₁, being
by a singular misadventure dropped
from Q₅.
1. 95, he] so Q₁: hee Q₅, ².

1. 97, hys . . . she] his Q₅, ², ³, ⁴.
1. 99, me] so Q₁: meee Q₅, ².
1. 101, woods] words Q₁: Q₅, ⁴ as 5
(but 3, 4 'waile').
1. 103, caudfe . . . discurtesee] caudf
discurtesee Q₁, ²: Q₅, ⁴ as 5 (but
'plaintes').
1. 104, no 'all' . . . painful] all
. . . painful Q₁: (no 'all') . . . plain-
full Q₅: (no 'all') . . . plainfull Q₅, ⁴
—all' and 'painful' accepted.
1. 105, Fy] Flye Q₁, ², ³, ⁴ (but 'thee'
in 3): Q₁ as 5 (but 'thee').
1. 106, pearc . . . point . . . worthie]}
pierce . . point . . worthy Q₁, ², ³, ⁴
IUNE.

As shee desereues, that wrought fo deadly spight.
And thou Menalcas, that by trecherie
Didst vnderfong my lasse, to waxe fo light,
Shouldeft wel be knowne for fuch thy villanie.

But since I am not, as I wish I were,
Ye gentle shepheardes, which your flocks do fedde,
Whether on hilles, or dales, or other where,
Beare wittesse all of this fo wicked deede:
And tel the lasse, whose flowre is woxe a weede,
And faultlesse faith, is turned to faithlesse feere,
That she the truest shepheardes heart made bleede,
That liues on earth, and loued her most deere.

Hobbinoll.

O careful Colin, I lament thy case,
Thy / teares would make the hardest flint to flowe.
Ah faithlesse Rosalinde, and voyd of grace,
That art the roote of all this ruthful woe.
But now is time, I gisse, homeward to goe:
Then rife ye blessed flocks, and home apace,
Leaft night with stealing steppes do you forfloe,
And wet your tender Lambs, that by you trace.

l. 108, trecherie] trecherese Q 1,2,3,4.
l. 109, waxe] waxe Q 1,2,3,4: Q 4 as 5.
l. 110, wel... villanie] well...
vilane Q 1: well... villanee Q 1,2,3,4.
l. 111, with] so Q 1: with Q 1,2,3,4.
l. 112, shepheardes] so Q 1,2,3,4: shep-
heardes Q 4.

l. 113, kille] hylls Q 1: hylls Q 1,2,3,4.
l. 114, then] thys Q 1: Q 1,2,3,4 as 5.
l. 115, wel] tell Q 1,2,3,4.
l. 116, faith... fiere] fayth...
fiere Q 1,2: Q 1,2,3,4 as 5.
l. 117, hear] hart Q 1,2: Q 1,2,3,4 as 5.

l. 118, liues... dere] lyues... dere Q 1,2,3,4: lyues... dere Q 1,2,3,4.
l. 119, Hobbinol] in Q 4 only.
l. 120, careful] carefull Q 1,2,3,4.
l. 121, comma after 'flowe' in Q 4 only.
l. 122, voyd] voide Q 1,2,3,4: voyde Q 1,2,3,4 ('Rosalind' in all but Q 4).
l. 123, ruthfull] ruthfull Q 1,2,3,4.
l. 125, rife] rye Q 1,2: Q 1,2,3,4 as 5.
l. 126, doe] doe Q 1,2,3,4.
l. 127, wet... Lambs] wet...
Lambes Q 1,2: wet... Lambs Q 1,2.
Colins Embleme.
Gia speme spenta.

G L O S S E.

Syte, situation and place.
Paradisfe, A Paradisfe in Greeke, signifieth a Garden
of pleasure, or place of delights. So hee compareth the
foyle, wherein Hobbinoll made his abode, to that earthly 5
Paradisfe, in Scripture called Eden, wherein Adam in his
first creation was placed. Which of the most learned is
thought to be in Mesopotamia, the most fertile and plea-
sant countrey in the world (as may appeare by Diodorus
Syculus description of it, in the historie of Alexanders 10
conquest thereof) lying betweene the two famous Riuers
(which are saied in Scripture to flowe out of Paradisfe)
Tygris and Euphrates, whereof it is so condemmate.

Forfake the foyle. This is no Poetical fiction, but
vnlcynedly spoken of the Poet selse, who for speciall 15
occasion of privaite affaires (as I haue beene partly of

Glosse.—1. 3, no comma after
'Greeke' in Q only.
1. 4, compared] compareth Q: 4
Q as 5—compareth accepted
('delights' in Q).
1. 5, foyle . . . made abode] foile
. . . made his abode Q: 5 (but
'foyle' in 4)—'his' accepted.
1. 6, Scripture . . . Eden,] Scrip-
ture . . . Eden; Q: 5 as 5.
1. 7, moft] so Q: 5; most Q.
1. 8, fertile pleasant] fertile and
pleaunt Q: fertile and pleaunt Q—
'and' accepted.

1.9, country] country Q: countrie
Q: Q as 5.
1. 10, historie] syftorie Q: Q as 5.
1. 11, lying . . . Riuers] Lying . . .
Riuers Q: Lieng . . . Riuers Q:
(but 'Riuers'): Q as 5.
1. 12, said . . . Scripture . . . flowe]
sayd . . . scripture . . . flowe Q:
Q as 5 (but 'sayd'): Q as 5 (but 'sayd').
1. 14, Poetical] poetical Q: poeti-
call Q: Q as 5.
1. 15, Poet] Poete Q: Q as 5.
1. 16, affaires . . . beene] affayres
. . . beene Q: Q as 5 (but 4 'been').
himselfe informed) and for his more preferment, remouing out of the North partes, came into the South, as Hobbinoll indeed aduied him privately.

Those hilles, that is in the North countrey, where he dwelt. Nis, is not.

The dales. The South parts, where he now abideth, which though they be full of hilles and woods (for Kent is very hilly and woody, and therefore so called: for Kanti/h in the Saxons toong, signifieth woody) yet in respect of the North parts they be called dales. For indeed the North is counted the higher countrey.

Night Raens, &c. By such hatefull byrdes, hee meaneth all misfortunes (whereof they be tokens) flying euery where.

Friendly Faeries, the opinion of Faeries and Elses is very olde, and yet ticketh very religiously in the mindes

l. 17, remoual] remouing Q¹: remoued Q²,³,⁴—remouing accepted.

l. 18, partes,] parts—no comma Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5 (but no comma).

l. 19, indeed] indeede Q¹,² (’in deede’) 3; in deed Q¹.

l. 20, hilles . . . in . . . countrey] hylles . . . no ‘in’ . . . countrye Q¹:
hylles . . . no ‘in’ . . . countrye Q²:
hylles in . . . countrye Q³: hylles in . . . countrye Q¹.

l. 21, Nis] N’is Q¹,²: N,is Q²: Q³ as 5.

l. 22, dales . . . parts . . . now abideth] Dales . . . partes . . . nowe abydeth Q¹,(but misprinted ‘days’):

Q² as 5 (but ‘partes’): Q³ as 5.

l. 23, though . . . hilles . . . woods] though . . . hylles . . . woods Q¹,²

(but ‘though’): though . . . bee . . . hilles . . . woods Q²:
thoought Q³, as 5.

l. 24, hilly . . . woody,] hyllye . . . woodye; Q¹: hylie . . . woodle, Q²:

l. 25, toong, . . . woody] tongue—no comma . . . woodie Q¹,²: toong—

no comma . . . woodie Q²: Q³ as 5 (but no comma).

l. 26, respect . . . parts] respecte . . . partes Q¹:

l. 27, indeed . . . countrye] indeede . . . countrye Q¹: in deed Q¹,²

l. 28, he] so Q¹,²: he Q³.

l. 29, whereof] Whereof Q¹,²:

Q², as 5.

l. 31, Elses] elves Q¹: Q³, as 5.

l. 32, olde . . . mindes] old . . .
of some. But to root that rancke opinion of Elfes out of mens harts, the truth is, that there be no such things, nor yet the shadowes of the things, but onely by a fort 35 of balde Fryers and knauiif shauelings so faigned, which as in all other things, so in that, fought to noufeth the common people in ignorance, leaft being once acquainted with the / truth of things, they would in time smell out the vntruth of their packed pelese and Maffe-peny religion. 40 But the foothe is, that when all Italy was diftract into the Faciions of the Guelses and the Gibelynys, being two famous houses in Florence, the name began through their great mistiches and many outrages, to be fo odious or rather dreadfull in the peoples eares, that if 45 their children at any time were froward and wanton,

myndes Q1,2: Q² as 5: olde... myndes Q¹.
1. 33, out] oute Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.
1. 34, mens harts... thing] mens hearts... things Q¹: mens hearts... bee... things Q²: mennen hearts... trueth... things Q³, (but 'truth')—'things' accepted.
1. 35, fort] so Q¹: forte Q²,³.
1. 36, balde Fryers... faigned,] bald Fryers... feigned; Q¹: balde Fryers... faigned; Q²: balde Fryers... knauihe... faigned Q¹: Q² as 5 (but 'shauelynes').
1. 37, in other... fought... noufell] in all other... fought... noufell Q¹: in all other... fought... noufell Q²: which... in all other things... fought... noufell Q³, (but 4 'thyngyn')—‘all’ accepted.
1. 38, common... ignorance] comme... ignorance Q¹: common... ignorance Q²,³.
1. 39, would... time] woulde...
1. 40, their... Maffe-peny] theyr... Maffe-penie Q¹: their... Maffepeenie Q²: Q¹ as 5 (but 'theyr').
1. 45, fooke... diffrac] foothe... difrac Q¹: footh... difracete Q²: foothe... difracete Q¹.
1. 42, Gibelynys] Gibelins Q¹,²,³:
1. 43, began] so Q¹: beganne Q²,³.
1. 44, ana] so Q¹,²,³: & Q² ('many' and 'bee' Q²,³).
1. 45, odious] so Q¹,²,³: odous Q⁴.
1. 46, their children... froward] theyr children... frowarde Q¹: their children... frowarde Q²: theyr Children... anye... froward Q²: theyr Chylde... anye... frowarde Q³.
they would say to them that the Guelse or the Gibelyne came. Which words now from them (as many things else) be come into our vnage, and for Guelses and Gibelynes, we say Elves and Goblyns. No other wise then the Frenchmen vfed to say of that valiant capitaine, the verie scourge of Fraunce, the Lorde of Thalbot, afterward Earle of Shrewsbury, whose noblenesse breed such a terror in the harts of the French, that oft times euen great armies were defaicted and put to flight at the onely hearing of his name. In so much that the French women, to affray their children, would tell them that the Talbot commeth.

Many Graces, though there be indeed but three Graces or Charites (as afore is saied) or at the vtmoft 60 but foure, yet in respect of many gifts of bountie, there
may be said more. And so Musæus faith, that in
Heroes either eye there fat a hundredth Graces. And
by that authoritie, this same Poet in his Pageants faith,
An hundredth Graces on her eyelid fat, &c.

_Haydeguiues, A countrey daunce or round. The_
concept is, that the Graces and Nymphs do daunce
vnto the Mufes, and Pan his Muficke all night by
Moonelight. To signifie the pleasanntenesse of the foyle.

_Peeress, Equals and fellow thepheards._

_Quene-apples unrripe, imitating Virgils verfe,_

_Ipsi ego cana legam tenera lanugine mala._

_Neighbour growes, a strange phrafe in English, but_
word for word expressing the Latin _vicina nemora._

_Spring, not of water, but of yong trees springing._

_Calliope, aforesaid. This staffe is full of very poetical
inuention.

1. 62, _fayde_ . . . _faith_ fayth Q': fayd . . . fayth Q'; bee
fayde . . . fayth Q'; sayld . . . fayth
Q'.

1. 63, _either_ . . . _fat_ . . . _hundreth Graces_ cyther . . . fatte . . . hundred
graces Q',*3,*4 (but 'either'): cyther . . . fat . . . hundred Graces Q'.

1. 64, _authoritie, this_ . . . _Poet Pageants faith_ authoritie, thyss
. . . Poete . . Pageants fayth Q';
authoritie . . . this . . . Poet . .
hys Pageants fayth Q';*3,*4 (but 3
'Pageantes'): authoritie . .
Poete . . . hys Pageanteys fayth
Q'.

1. 65, _hundreth . . . eyelid fat_ hundred . . . eyleddde fatte Q';*3,*4;
(but 'eylidde'): hundred . . . eye-
lidde fat Q'.

1. 66, _country_ . . . _round_ countriy
rovnd Q'; Q',*3,*4 as 5: countriy
rounde Q'.

1. 67, _Nymphs doe_ Nymphs doe
Q';*3,*3,*3,*3, (but ' & ' in 3): Nymphes . .
do Q'.

1. 68, _Muficke_ muficke Q';*3,*3,*3,*3.

1. 69, _pleauntneffe_ pleauntneffe
Q';*3,*4: Q' as 5.

1. 70, _Equals_ . . . _fellow thepheards_ Equalles . . . fellow thepheards Q';
Equalles . . fellow thepheards Q';
(but 'fellowe'): Q' as 5.

1. 71, _Quene-apples_ Quene apples
Q': Queneapples Q'; Q' as 5.

1. 73, _strange_ straunge Q';*3,*3,*3.

1. 74, _Latin_ Latine Q';*3,*3,*3: Q'
as 5.

1. 75, _yong_ young Q';*3,*3,*3.

1. 76, _aforesaid_ . This . . very
Tamburines, an old kind of instrument, which of some is supposed to be the Clarion.

Pan with Phœbus, the tale is well known, how that 80 Pan and Apollo striving for excellencie in musicke chose Midas for their judge. VVho being corrupted with partiall affection, gau the victory to Pan vnderfeued: for which Phœbus set a paire of Aspse eares upon his head, &c.

Tityrus, That by Tityrus is meant Chaucer, hath bene already sufficiently sayd, and by this more plaine appeareth, that he faith, he told mery tales. Such as be his Canterbury tales, whom he calleth the God of the Poets for his excellencie, so as Tully calleth Lentulus, 90 Deum vitæ suæ, f. the God of his life.

To make, to verifie.
O why, A pretie Epanorthosis or correction.  

Discrutetie: hee meaneth the falseneffe of his louver  
Roinalinde, who forfaking him had choisen another.  

Point of worthie wite, the pricke of deferred blame.  

Menalcan, the name of a shepheard in Virgil: but  
heere is meant a perfon vnknowne and secret, against  
whom he often bitterly inueyeth.  

Vnderfong, vndermine and deceiue by false suggeftion.  

Embleme.

You remember, that in the fyrf Aeglogue, Colins Pofie  
was Anchora Speme: for that as then there was hope  
of fauour to be found in time. But now being cleane  
forlorne and reiected of her, as whose hope, that was,  
is cleane extinguished and turned into dispaire, he  
renounceth all comfort and hope of goodnffe to come,  
which is all the meaning of this Embleme.

1. 93, pretie] pretie Q: pretie Q:  
Q as 5.  
1. 94, hee] he Q:  
1. 95, Roinalnde . . . him, had]  
Roinalnde . . . hym, hadde Q:  
Roinalnd . . . him had Q:  
Q(hadde'): Q as 5.  
1. 96, Point . . . worthie wite]  
Poynit . . . worthy wite Q:  
Q as 5.  
1. 97, shepheard] shephearde Q:  
Q:  
1. 98, heere . . . secret, againft]  
here . . . secrete agaynst Q:  
(but  
againft'): Q as 5.  
1. 99, whom . . . inueyeth] whom  
. . . inuyeth Q:  
whome  
. . . inuyeth Q:  
1. 100, Vnderfong, vndermine]  
vnderfonge vndermynde Q:  
vnderfonge, vnderminde Q:  
(but 'vnderfong').  
1. 102, that the fyrst . . . Pofie]  
that in the fyrft: . . . Poefie Q:  
Q:  
in 'accepted.  
1. 103, for as then . . . ] for that as  
then Q:  
Q: 'accepted.  
1. 104, time . . . now] tyme . . .  
nowe Q:  
(but 'bee' in 4).  
1. 105, as] at Q:  
Q as 5.  
1. 106, defpayre] defpayre Q:  
defpayre Q: defpaire Q:  
1. 107, and] & in Q:  
only.  
1. 108, this] thy's Q:  
Q:  
(but  
'whiche' in 3, 4, also in last  
'meanyng').
Iuly.

Aegloga septima.

ARGUMENT.

This Aeglogue is made in the honour and commendation of good shepheards, and to the shame and dispraise of proud and ambitious Pastors. Such as Morrell is here imagined to be.

Thomalin. Morrell.

Is not thilke fame a gotheheard prowde, that fits on yonder bancke:
Whose straying heard themself doth shrowde
emong the bushes rancke?

Heading.—Iuly] Iulye Q¹: Q²,⁴,⁴ Paftours Q¹,²: Q² as 5: proude
as 5.

Argument.—l. 5, shepheards . . .
difpraise shepeheardes . . . dif-
prayle Q¹,²,² (but 'difpraise'): Q¹
as 5.
l. 6, proud . . . Pastors] proude

Poem.—l. 3, fitt . . . bancke:

l. 7, bee] bee Q¹,²: Q²,⁴ as 5.

l. 4, themself] them selfe Q¹,²:
themselves Q³: Q¹ as 5.
THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER.

Morrell.

What ho, thou iolly shepheardes swaine,
come vp the hill to mée:
Better is, then the lowly plaine,
als for thy flocke, and thee.

Thomalyn.

Ah God shield, man, that I should clime,
and learne to looke aloft:
This reade is rife, that oftentime
great clymers fall vnsoft.
In humble dales is footing faft,
the trode is not so tickle:
And though one fall through heedlesse haft,
yet is his mife not mickle.

And now the sun hath reared vp,
his fierie footed teme,
Making his way betwene the Cup,
and golden Diadem:
The rampant Lyon hunts he faft,
with dogges of noysome breath,
Whose balefull banking brings in haft,
pine, plagues, and drerie death.

l. 7, iolly . . . swaine] iolye . . 
swaine Q₁,²: Q₁,
Q as 5 (but 3 'shep-
heardes').
l. 8, hill . . . mée] hyll . . . me 
Q₁,²: hill . . . me Q₁: Q₇ as 5.
l. 9, plaine] playne Q₁: Q₁,²: Q₄, as 5.
l. 13, aloft:] alofe, Q₃,₄: Q₄ as 5.
l. 14, reade . . . rife] reede . . . ryfe Q₁,²: reede . . . rife, Q₄,₄.
l. 15, clymers] clymers Q₁: Q as 4.
l. 17, tickle] trickle Q₁,²,²,².
l. 20, fun] Sonne Q₁: Sunne Q₄: funne Q₄ (but 'vpp'): Q₁ as 5—no
comma after 'vp' in Q₁,².
l. 21, fierie footed] fieriefooted Q₁,²:
Q as 5.
l. 22, Cup] Cuppe Q₁,²: Cupp
Q₄: Q₄ as 5.
l. 25, dogges] Dogge Q₁: Dogges
Q₄,₄: Q₄ as 5.
l. 26, brings] bringes Q₁: Q as 5.
l. 27, pine . . . dree] pyne . .
dreery Q₁,²: pyne . . dree Q₄: Q₄ as 5.
IULY.

Against his cruel scorching heat
Where hast thou couerture?
The waftfull hils vnfo his threat
Is a plaine ouverture.
But if thee lust, to holden chat
with feely shepheards swaine:
Come downe, and learn the little what,
that Thomalin can faine.

Morrell.

Syker, thous but a laefie loord,
and rekes much of thy fwinke,
That with fond termes, and witlesse words
to blere mine eyes doest thinke.
In euil houre thou hentf in hond
thus holy hils to blame,
For sacred vnfo saints they flond,
and of them han their name.
S. Michels mount who does not know,
that / wards the Westerne coaft?

1. 28, Against ... scorching heat] fwayne Q1,5: shepheardes fwayne
Agaynft ... scorching heate Q3,5: Q2: Q1 as 5.
Against ... scorching heate Q4: Q3 as 5.

1. 29, thou haft] haft thou Q1,5: Q2 as 5—hast thou ... accepted.
1. 30, waftfull hils ... threat] waftefull hyllys ... threate Q1,5: Q4 as 5.
waftefull hilles ... threate Q2: Q3,4
as 5.

1. 31, plaie] playne Q1,5: Q4,4
as 5.

1. 32, chat]—misprinted 'that' in Q4 only.

1. 33, shepheardes swaine] shepheards
THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDE.

And of S. Brigets bowre I trow,
all Kent can rightly boast:
And they that con of Mufes skil
faine most what, that they dwell
(As Goteheards wont) vpon a hill,
befide a learned well.
And woone ned not the great God Pan,
vpn the mount Oliuet:
Feeding the blessed flocke of Dan,
which did himselfe beget?

Thomalyn.

O blessed shepepe, O shepheard great,
that bought his flocke fo deare: "
And them did faue with bloodie sweat,
from wolues, that would them teare,

Morrell.

Befide, as holy fathers faine,
there is a hyllye place:
Where Titan rifeth from his maine,
to ren his dayly race.

1. 48, boase] boaste Q¹,²: Q²,⁴ as ⁵.
1. 50, faine] fayne Q¹,²,⁴: Q¹ as ⁵.
1. 51, Goteheards] gotoheards Q¹,²,⁴: gotoheards Q¹.
1. 53, wonned] wonned Q¹,²,⁴: wonned Q¹.
1. 54, the mount] vpon mount Q¹,²,⁴: Q¹ as ⁵.
1. 56, dyd] dyd Q¹: Q²,⁴ as ⁵.
1. 59, deare:] comma in Q¹,²,⁴.
1. 60, bloodie] bloody Q¹,²,⁴.
1. 61, Wolues—no comma] Wolues, Q¹,²,⁴: Q¹,²,⁴ (but ⁴ no comma)—comma accepted.
1. 63, Befide ... faine] Befide ... fayne Q¹: Q¹ as ⁵.
1. 64, holy] hyllye Q¹,²: Q²,⁴ as ⁵—
'hyllye' accepted.
1. 65, his maine] the mayne Q¹,²,⁴: this mayne Q¹.
1. 66, ren his] renne hys Q¹: renne his Q¹,²,⁴: Q¹ as ⁵.
IULY.

Vpon whose top the starres bene stayed,
And all the skie doth leane,
There is the cave where Phaebé layed,
The shepheard long to dreame.
Whilome there vfed shepherds all
   to feed their flocks at will,
Till by his folly one did fall,
   that all the rest did spill.
And sithence shepherds bene forefayd
   from places of delight :
For thy I weene thou be afraid,
   to clime this hilles hight.
Of Synah can I tell theé more,
   and of our Ladies bowre :
But little needes to strow my store,
   suffice this hill of our.
Here han the holy Faunes recourfe,
   And Sylvanes haunten rathe,
Here has the salt Medway his soure,
   where in the Nymphes do bathe.
The salt Medway that stricking stremes,
   adowne the dales of Kent :
Till with the elder brother Themes,
   his brackish waues he meyne.

1. 67, top... bene... ] toppe
   bene Q²,⁴; top... bene Q⁴.
1. 71, shepherds] shepheards Q²,⁴; shepheards Q⁴.
1. 72, feed their] feede theyr Q²,⁴; feede their Q⁴: Q⁴ as 5.
1. 73, folly] folly Q¹,⁴ as 5.
1. 75, sithence shepheards bene] sithens shepheardes bene Q¹,⁴ (but 4 'shepheards')—'bene' accepted.
1. 76—in Q² misprinted 'of of.'
1. 77, afraid] afrayd Q¹,⁴; afrayd Q⁴: Q⁴ as 5.
1. 78, high] height Q¹,⁴; Q²,⁴.
1. 80, Ladies] Ladyes Q¹,⁴; Q⁴ as 5.
1. 82, hill]—misprinted 'hell' in Q¹.
1. 83, recourfe] refourfe Q²,⁴; Q⁴ as 5.
1. 86, do] doe Q¹,⁴; Q²,⁴.
1. 89, Themes] Themis Q¹,⁴.
1. 90, his] His Q¹,⁴; Q²,⁴.
Here growes Melampode every where,
and Teribinth good for Gotes:
The one, my madding Kids to smere,
the next, to heale their throtes.
Hereto, the hilles bene nigher heauen,
and thence the passage eth:
As well can prooue the pearcing leuin,
that feldome falles beneath.

Thomalyn.

Syker thou speakest like a lewde lorell,
of heauen to demen so:
How be I Am but rude and borell,
yet nearer wayes I know.
To Kirke the narre, to God more farre,
has bene an old faid faw,
And he that striues to touch the starres,
oft stumbles at a straw.

l. 91, 'euerie' in Q* only.
l. 93, one—no comma...Kidr
one,...kiddes Q*;—comma accepted.
l. 94, next—no comma...their
next,...theyr Q*;—next—no
comma...theyr throates Q*;—
comma accepted.
l. 95, bene] bene Q*;—'bene'
accepted.
l. 96, ethe] eth. Q*.
l. 97, pearing] piercing Q*.
l. 98, feldome falles beneath] feldome falls bynethe Q*; feldome falles bynethe Q*; (but 4 'fales').
l. 100, speakest like...lorell] speakes lyke...lorrell Q*; speakes like...lorrell Q* (but 4 'lorell').
l. 101, heauen] Heauen Q*.
l. 102, borell...borell Q*; Q* as 5.
l. 103, knowe] knowe Q*; Q* as 5.
l. 104, Kirke] Kerke Q*.
l. 105, bene...faid faw] bene
...sayd fawe Q*; (but 'olde'): bene...olde sayd fawe Q*; bene
...old sayd fawe Q*.
l. 106, 'touche' in Q* only—
'tarre' 1611.
l. 107, stumbles...straw] stumbles
...strawe Q*; stumbles...straw
Q*; Q* as 5.
Alfoone may shepheardes climbe to skie,
that leades in lowly dales:
As Goteheard proude that fitting hie,
upon the mountaine failes.
My seely sheepe like well below,
they neede not Melampsode:
For they bene hale inough, I trow,
and liken their abode.
But if they with thy Gotes shoule yede,
they soone might be corrupted:
Or like not of the frowie fede,
or with the weeds be gluttet.
The hilles, where dwelled holy Saints
I reverence and adore:
Not for themselfe, but for the Saints,
which han bene dead of yore.
And now they bene to heauen forewent;
their good is with them go:

l. 108, shepheardes climbe . . .

l. 110, dales] dales, Q^4, 3, 1,

l. 110, proude . . . hie] proud . . . hie Q^3, 2: proud . . . hie Q^4.

l. 111, mountaine failes] Mountaine fayles Q^4, 3: Mountayne fayles Q^4: Q^4 as 5.

l. 112, belowe] belowe Q^1, 2, 3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 113, Melampsode] : Q^3, 3, 2,

: accepted.

l. 114, bene . . . inough . . . trow] bene . . . enough . . . trowe Q^3, 3, 4,

but 4 'trow').

l. 115, liken their] liken theyr Q^1: lyken their Q^2: lyken theyr Q^4:
Q^1 as 5.

l. 117, mighty] myght Q^3, 2: Q^4, 4:
as 5.

l. 120, hilles—no comma . . .

Saints] hylis, . . . finte Q^1, 2: hylis . . . finte Q^3, 1 (bat 4 'faintes').

l. 122, Saints] faynts Q^1: faincts Q^2:

l. 123, bene] be Q^1, 2: bene Q^4, 4—'bene' accepted.

l. 124, now . . . bene] nowe . . .
bene Q^1, 2: now . . . bene Q^4, 4—'bene' accepted.

l. 125, goe] goe Q^1, 2, 3, 4.
Their sampling only to vs lent,
that as we ought do fo.
Shepheard they weren of the best,
and liued in lowly leas:
And fithe their soules bene now at rest,
why done we them diseafe?
Such one he was, (as I have heard
old Algrind often saie)
That whilome was the first shepheard,
and liued with little gaine:
And méeke he was, as méeke mought be,
simple, as simple sheepe,
Humble and like in each degree
the flocke, which he did keepe.
Often he vfed of his keepe,
a sacrifice to bring,
Now with a Kidde, now with a sheepe,
the Altars hallowing:

l. 126, Their] Theyr Q; : Q(12),5,4
as 5.
l. 127, do fo] doe foe Q(12),5,4: do
foe Q.
l. 128, 'shepheardes' in Q(5) only.
l. 129, lowly] lowlye Q; : Q(5,4)
as 5.
l. 130, their . . . bene] theyr . . .
bene Q(5,4): their . . . bene Q(5,4)
-'bene' accepted.
l. 133, Algrind . . . saie] Algrind
. . . sayne Q(5,4),5,4-'Algrind' ac-
cepted = Grindal (Abp.).
l. 134, Q(5) misprinted 'the the.'
l. 135, sayne] gayne Q; : Q(5,4) as 5.
l. 136, And] As Q; : Q(5,4) as 5
(but 'meke').
l. 137, 'sheep' in Q(5) only.
l. 138, each] eche Q(5,5,4)
l. 139—comma after 'flocke'
accepted from Q(5,4): Q(5,4) as 5, no
comma.
l. 140, sheepe] keepe Q(3,5,4,4)
-'keepe' accepted, as otherwise
'sheepe' becomes a double rhyme-
word, viz. l. 140 and l. 142. 'Keepe'
also catches up the rhyme-word of
l. 139.
l. 142, Now . . . Kiddle . . . sheepe]
so Q(5,5) (but 'Nowe'): Now . . .
kiddle . . . sheep Q(5): Now . . . kidde
. . . sheep Q: No comma except
in Q(5).
So louted he vnto his Lord,
such fauour couthe he finde,
That neuer sithens was abhord,
the simple shepheards kinde.
And such I wee ne the brethren were,
that came from Canaan:
The brethren twelve, that kept yfere
the flockes of mightie Pan.
But nothing such thilke shepheard was,
whom Ida hill did beare,
That left his flocke, to fetch a laife,
whose loue he bought too deare:
For he was proud, that ill was paiede,
(no such mought shepheards bee)
And with lewe luft was ouerlaide:
twy things doen ill agrade:
But shepheards mought be meeke and milde,
well eyed, as Argus was,
THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER.

With fleshly follies vndefiled,
and stout as steeed of braffe.
Sike one (said Algrin) Moses was,
that faw his makers face.
His face more cleare, than christall glasse,
and spake to him in place.
This had a brother, (his name I knewe)
the first of all his cote:
A shepheard true, yet not so true,
as he that earst I hote.
Whilome all these were low, and liefe,
and loued their flockes to stede,
They neuer found to be chiefe,
and simple was their weede.
But nowe (thanked be God therefore)
the world is well amend:
Their wéeses bene not so nightly wore,
such simpleffe sought them shend:

l. 162, follies vndefiled] follies vndefied Q¹,²,³: Q¹, as 5.
l. 163, stoute Q¹,²,³: Q¹ as 5.
l. 164, said Algrin] sayd Algrin Q¹,²,³: Q¹ as 5.
l. 165, saw his] sawe his Q¹: sawe his Q²,³: Q² as 5.
l. 166, christall] Christall Q¹,²: Q²,³ as 5.
l. 167, comma after 'place' in Q²—period (.) accepted from all the others.
l. 168, know] knewe Q¹,²,³: knew Q¹—'knewe' accepted as rhyme to 'true' l. 170.
l. 169, cote:] comma Q¹,²,³: Q¹(.)
l. 170, shepheard true] shepheard trewe Q¹,²: shepheard true Q²,³—misprint of Q² corrected.
l. 172, lowe ... lief Q¹,²: Q² as 5: low ... life Q².
l. 173, their flockes] theyr flocks Q¹,²: theyr flockes Q²: Q³ as 5.
l. 174, chiefe:] comma in all the others—accepted.
l. 175, their] theyr Q¹,²: Q³ as 5.
l. 176, nowe] now Q¹,²,³.
l. 177, amend:] comma Q¹,²,³: period Q¹.

l. 178, Their] so Q¹,²: theyr Q²: There Q¹.
They bene yclad in purple and pall, so hath their God them blifft:
They raigne and rule all ouer, and Lord it as they lift:
Ygirt with belts of glitterand gold, (mought they good shepeards bene)
Their Pan their shepeepe to them has fold,
I say, as some haue seene.
For Palinode (if thou him ken)
yode late on Pilgrimage
To Rome, (if such be Rome) and then
he saw thilke misufage.
For shepeards (fayed he) there doen lead, as Lords doen otherwhere:
Their shepeepe han crufts, and they the bread:
the chips, and they the cheere:

1. 180, bene] bene Q¹,³,⁵—accepted.

1. 181, their God] theyr god Q¹:
Q² as 5: theyr God Q¹: Q¹ as 5.

l. 182, raigne] reigne Q¹,³,⁵: Q¹ as 5.

l. 183, Lord] lord Q¹,³: Q¹,⁴ as 5.

l. 184, Ygirt . . . glitter and] Ygyrt . . . glitter and Q¹: Ygyrt
. . . glitter and Q¹,³,⁵ (but ‘beltes’)
—‘glitterand’ accepted.

l. 185, shepeards bene] shepeheards bene Q¹: shepeheards bene
Q²; shepeheards bene Q¹: shepeheards bene Q¹—‘bene’ accepted.

l. 186, Their . . . their] Theyr
. . . theyr Q¹: Q² as 5: Their . . .
ytheyr Q¹: Q¹ as 5.

1. 187, say] saye Q¹,³: Q¹ as 5.

1. 189, Pilgrimage] Pilgrimage
Q¹,³,⁵—accepted.

l. 191, sawe] fawe Q¹,³,⁵: Q¹ as 5.

l. 192, shepeards (faid . . . lead] shepeards (fyad . . . leade Q¹: shepeheards
faid . . . leade Q¹: shepeheards (fayd hee) . . . lead Q²: Q¹
as 5.

l. 193, Lords doen otherwhere:] Lorde done other where, Q¹,³
(but :) Q² as 5 (but ‘Lorde’).

l. 194, Their . . . crufts] Theyr
. . . crufts Q¹,³ (but ‘their’): Q¹,⁴
as 5 (but ‘sheep’).

l. 195, chips . . . cheere] chippes
. . . chere Q¹,³: chippes . . . cheere
Q¹,⁴.
They han the fléece, and eke the flesh,
(O féely fhéepe the while)
The corne is theirs, let others thresh,
their hands they may not file.
They han great store, and thristie flockes,
great friends, and féebly foes:
What néede hem caren for their flockes,
their boyes can looke to thosè.
Thosè wifards welter in wealths waues,
pampered in pleasures deépe:
They/han fat kernes, and leany knaues,
their faunting flockes to kéepe.
Sike miften men bén all misgone,
they heappen hilles of wrath:
Sike fyrlie fhépheardes han we none,
they kéepe all the path.

Morrell.

Here is a great deale of good matter,
loft for lacke of telling:
Now siker I fée, thou doft but clatter:
harme may come of melling.

198, theirs . . . others] theyrs other Q1,²: theirs . . . other Q5,³,⁴.
1. 199, 'handes' in Q Only.
1. 200, flore . . . thristie flockes] flores . . . thrystye flockes Q1: flore . . . thrystye flockes Q5,³,⁴.
. . . 201, friends] freendes Q1,²: friendes Q5,³—comma only in Q1 after 'friends.'
1. 202, flockes] so Q1,²: flockes Q5,³,⁴.
1. 203, their] theyr Q1,²: Q5,³ as 5.
1. 204, welter . . . wealths] welte . . . wealths Q5,³,⁴.

. . . welths Q1,²: weltre . . . wealths Q5,³,⁴.
1. 205, so in Q1, but commain in Q1,²,³.
1. 206, fat] fatte Q1,²: Q5,³ as 5.
1. 208, beene] bene Q1,²,³—accepted. Q5,³,⁴.
1. 209, then . . . hilles] they . . . hylles Q1,²: they . . . hilles Q5,³: they . . . hils Q1—'they' accepted.
1. 210, fyrlie] fyrle Q1,²: Q5,³ as 5.
1. 214, telling] so Q1: comma Q1,²,³.
1. 215, ficer . . . daft] ficker . . . do-
eft Q1,²,³—comma accepted from Q5,³.
Thou medleest more, then shall haue thanke,
to witen shepheards wealth :
When folke bene fat, and riches ranke,
it is a signe of health.
But say me, what is Algrin he,
that is so oft bynempt.

Thomalin.
He is a shepheard great in greé,
but hath bene long ypent:
One day he fat vp on a hill,
(as now thou woldest mee):
But I am taught by Algrins ill,
to loue the low degree.)
For fitting so with bared scalpe,
an Eagle fored he,
That weening his white head was chalke,
a shell fifh downe let flie.
Shee wend the shell fifh to haue broke,
but therewith bruzde his braine:

l. 217, comma after 'more' accepted from Q₁,₂,₃,₄
l. 218, witen . . . wealth] wyten
... weith Q₁: wyten . . . wealth
Q²: Q₄,₄ as 5.
l. 219, bene . . . ranke] bene . . .
ranke Q₁,₂: bene . . . ranck Q₄:
bene . . . rank Q₄—'bene' accepted,
as before.
l. 220, health] helth Q₁: Q₃,₄
as 5.
l. 221, me . . . he] so Q₁,₂: mee
... hee Q₄: Q₄ as 5.
l. 225, bene . . . ypent:] bene . . .
ypent Q₁,₂,₃,₄—'bene' as before and
onward, accepted.

l. 226, day . . . hill] daye . . .
yhill Q₁,₂: Q₄,₄ as 5 (but 3 'hee').
l. 227, me.] me: Q₁,₂: mee: Q₄,₄—
accepted.
l. 229, low] lowe Q₁,₂,₃,₄: Q₄ as 5.
l. 230, [scalpe] so Q₁,₂,₄: scalp Q₄.
l. 231, hie] hye Q₁,₂,₃,₄: Q₄ as 5.
l. 232, his white] his whyte Q₁,₄:
Q₄,₄ as 5.
l. 233, fife] flye: Q₁,₂,₄: Q₄ as 5.
l. 234, Shee weand . . . fife . . . broke
Shee weend . . . fishe . . . broake Q₁,₄:
Shee weend . . . fishe . . . broke Q₄:
Shee weend . . . fifh . . . broke Q₁.
l. 235, broade . . . braine:] bruzd
... brayne, Q₁,₂,₄: Q₄ as 5.

I 2
THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER.

So now aftened with the stroke,
he lies in lingering paine.
Ah good Algrin, his hap was ill,
but shall be better in time:
Now farewell shepheard, sith this hill
Thou haft such doubt to clime.

Palinodes Embleme.

In medio virtus.

Morrels Embleme.

In summo felicitas.

GLOSSE. /

A Goteheard, by Gotes in scripture be represented the wicked and reprobate, whose Paftour also muft needes be such. Bancke, is the seate of honour.
Straying heard, which wander out of the way of truth. 5 Als, for alfo. Climbe, spoken of ambition.
Great climbers, according to Seneca his verfe,

Decidunt celsa grauiore lapsus.

1. 237, lies ... paine] lyes ... payne Q', R, T, v: Q' as 5.
1. 239, time:] so Q' period Q', R, T, v.
1. 240, farewell ... this hill] farewell ... thyss hyll Q': farewell ... thyss hyll Q': Q', R, T, v as 5—comma after 'shepheard' from all the others accepted.
1. 242, misprint for 'Thomalins' in all.

Gloffe.—1. 2, by ... scripture] By ... scripture Q': By ... scripture Q': Q', R as 5.
1. 4, Bancke ... honour] Bancke ... honor Q', R, T, v: Q' as 5.
1. 6, Climbe ... ambition] Climbe ... Ambition Q', R, T, v.
1. 8, lapsus] lapsus Q', R, T, v: Q', R as 5—'lapsus' accepted.
Michel, much.

The sunne, a reason why he refuseth to dwell on mountains, because there is no shelter against the scorching Sun, according to the time of the year, which is the hottest month of all.

The Cup and Diadem, be two signes in the firmament, through which the sunne maketh his course in the 15 month of July.

Lion, this is poetically spoken, as if the Sun did hunt a Lion with one dog. The meaning whereof is, that in July the Sun is in Leo. At which time the Dogge star, which is called Syrius, or Canicula reigneth, with 20 immoderate heat causing pestilence, drought, and many diseases.

Overture, an open place: the word is borrowed of the French, and vfed in good writers.

To holden chat, to talke and prate.
A loorde, was wont among the old Britons to signifie a Lord. And therefore the Danes, that long time vfurped their tyrannic here in Britanien, were called for more dread the dignitie, Lurdans, i. Lord Danes. At which time it is said, that the insolecie and pride of that nation was so outrageous in this realm, that if it fortuned a Briton to be going ouer a bridge, & saw the Dane set foot upon the same, he must returne backe, till the Dane were clean ouer, or else abide the price of his displeasure, which was no lesse then present death. But being afterward expelled, the name of Lurdane became so odious vnto the people, whom they had long oppressed, that even at this day they use for more reproch, to call the quartane Auque the Feuer Lurdane.

Recks much of thy swincke, countes much of thy painses. Weetelesse, not vnderfloode.
JULY.

S. Michaels mount, is a promontorie in the West part of England.

A hill, Parnassus aforesaid. Pan, Chrift.

Dan, one tribe is put for the whole nation per 45 Synedcochen.

Where Tytan, the Sunne. Which storie is to be read in Diodorus Syc. of the hill Ida, from whence he faith, all night time is to be seene a mightie fire, as if the skie burned, which toward morning beginneth to gather into a 50 rounde forme, and thereof rifeth the Sunne, whom the Poets call Tytan.

The shepheard, is Endymion, whom the Poets faigne to haue been so beloved of Phebe, i. the Moone, that he was by her kept a sleepe in a caue by the space of 55 thirtie yeares, for to enjoy his companie.

There, / that is in Paradise, where through error of the

l. 42, Michaels] Michels Q, 2: Micaels Q, 1—Q, 3, misprinted 'Englang.'


l. 45, tribe] triebe Q 1 3 , Q 4 .


l. 48, hill . . . faith] hyl Ida . . . fayth Q: hyl Ida . . . faith Q 2: Q 3 4  as 5 (but 4 'hee').

l. 49, be . . . mighty . . . skie] bee . . . mighty . . . skye Q 2: Q 3 4 5. 5: be . . . mighty . . . skie Q 1 3 .

l. 50, a] into a Q 1: Q 2 4 3, as 5 — 'into' accepted.

l. 51, rounde . . . rifeth . . . Sunne . . . whom] round . . . ryfeth . . . sonne . . . whome Q 1: Q 2 3 4 as 5.


l. 54, been . . . i.] bene . . . f Q 1 2 3 2: been . . . f. Q 1 2 3 2: t' accepted.


l. 57, Paradise . . . of the] Paradife . . . of the shepheardes Q 1 2 3 4 (but 'shepheardes' in 2).
THE SHEPHERDS CALENDAR.

Shepheards vnderstanding, he faith, that all shepheards did vs to feele their flockes, till one, (that is) Adam by his folly & disobedience, made all the rest of his offpring be debared and shut out from thence.

Synah, a hill in Arabia, where God appeared.

Our Ladies bower, a place of pleasure so called.

Faunes, or Syluanes, be of Poets faigned to be Gods of the wood.

Medway, the name of a riuere in Kent, which running by Rochester, meeteth with Thames, whom he calleth his elder brother, both because hee is greater, and also falleth sooner into the sea. Meinint, mingled.

Melampode and Terebinth, be earbs good to cure 70 diseased Gotes: of the one speakeh Mantuan, and of the other Theodoreus.

Τερμίνθου τράγων ἐκατον ἀκρέμονα.

1. 58, vnderstanding . . . . faith] vnderstanding . . . sayth Q,4,5 (but "hee" 3, 4, and "vnderstanding" 4).
1. 59, their flockes] theyr flockes Q′ 3 as 5: theyr flockes Q′—the second ) wanting in Q′ 3.
1. 60, his folly & . . . . hit] his folly and . . . . hips Q′: his folly and . . . . hips Q,4,5 (but "his" in 3, 4)—comma after "disobedience" accepted from all the others.
1. 61, ofspring . . . and shut] offspring . . . and shutte Q′: offspring bee . . . and shut Q′: Offspring . . . and shut Q′: Ofspring . . . and shut Q′.
1. 63, Ladies] Ladies Q,4,5, 5: Q′ as 5.
1. 64, Poets faigned] Poetes feigned Q′: Q″ as 5: Poets fayned Q,4,5.
1. 65, wood] Wood Q,4,5, 5: Q′ as 5.
1. 66, riuer] Ryuer Q,4,5: Riuier Q′.
1. 67, Thames] Thames Q,4,5: Q′ as 5.
1. 68, hee] hee Q′, 5: Q′ as 5.
1. 69, Sea . . . Meiunt] Sea . . . Meynt Q,4,5, 5 ("but" 4: "myngled").
1. 70, hearbs] hearbes Q,4,5, 5.
1. 73, Terminathon tragoem eikaton acrēmonia] Terminathou tragow eikaton akremona Q′: Q,4,5 as 5 (except 5 has "acremonia")—Greek characters accepted.
**IULY.**

Nigher heauen, note the shepheards simplesenfe, which supposeth that from the hilles is nearer way to heauen. 75

Leuin, lightning, which he taketh for an argument, to proue the nighnesse to heauen, because the lightning doth commonly light on high mountains, according to the saying of the Poet.

_Feriuntque summos fulmina montes._ 80

Lorrell, a lofell: _A borrell_, a plaine fellow.

Narre, nearer. _Hale_, for hole. _Yede_, go.

Frouye, muttie or mooffie. _Of yore_, long ago.

Forewent, gone afore.

_The first shepheard_, was Abell the righteous, who (as 85), Scripture saith, bent his mind to keeping of sheep, as did his brother Caine to tilling the ground.

_His keepe_, his charge, _f._ his flocke.

Louted, did honour and reverence.

---

1. _74, note_ Note Q1,2: Q5, as 5.
1. _75, hilles... way_ hylls... waye Q1: hylles... waye Q2: Q3: Q4 as 5.
1. _76, lightning_ Lightning; Q1,2: Q3 as 5. (but 2, 3) Lightynng Q1.
1. _77, nighnesse_ nighnes Q1,2: Q3 as 5.
1. _78, commonly... mountaines_ comenly... high mountaines Q1: commonly... high mountaines Q2: Q4 as 5 (but 'mountaines').
1. _79, Poet_ Poete Q1: Q2,3: Q4, as 5.
1. _80, 'montos' misprint in Q3._
1. _81, plaine_ playne Q1,2 as 5.
1. _82, go_ goe Q1,3,5.
1. _83, muttie... age_ muftye... agoe Q1: muttie... agoe Q5, as 5.
1. _84, Forewent_ Forewente Q1,2: Q3 as 5. _85, firte_ firte Q1,2: Q3 as 5.
1. _86, Scripture saith... his... sheep_ Scripture sayth... hys... hys Q1: Scripture saith... hys... hys Q2: Scripture faith... his... his Q3: Scripture faith... his... his Q4.
1. _87, his... Caine... ground_ hys... Caine... grownde Q1: his... Caine... tylling Q2,3: his... Caine... tyllyng Q4.
1. _88, his... i_ hys... f Q1: his... f Q5,5: f Q1: accepted.
1. _89, 'honor... in Q2._
The brethren, the twelve sonnes of Iacob, which were sheepmaisters, and liued onely thereupon.

Whom Ida, Paris, which being the sonne of Priamus king of Troy, for his mother Hecubas dreame, which beeing with childe of him, dreamed she brought forth a firebrand, that fet the tower of Ilium on fire, was cast forth on the hill Ida, where being fostred of shepheards, he eke in time became a shepheard, and lastly came to the knowledge of his parentage.

Alaide, Helena the wife of Menelaus king of Lacedemonia was by Venus for the golden apple to her giuen, then promised to Paris, who thereupon with a fort of lustie Troyans, stole her out of Lacedemonia, and kept her in Troy, which was the cause of the ten yeares warre in Troy, and the most famous citie of all Asia, lamentably sacked and defaced.

l. 90, Iacob, which] Iacob, which Q*°°,°,°
1. 91. sheepmaisters . . . liued only] sheepmaisters . . . liued only Q°,°
1. 93. king] so Q°,°,°: kyng Q°
1. 94. being . . . child . . . him . . . brought] being . . . childe . . . hym . . . broughte Q°: being . . . childe . . . him . . . brought Q°°,°
1. 95. set the tower] set all the tourre Q°°°,°°°°,°°° (but 'T' in 2).
1. 96. hill . . . fostred] hyll Ida; . . . fostred Q°; hill Ida, . . . fostred Q°°°,°°°° (but 'shepheards' in 2).
1. 97, he] so Q°,°: bee Q°
1. 98, the] no 'the' in Q°,°: Q°°,°°,° as 5.
1. 99, wife] wyfe Q°: Q°°°,°°°° as 5.
1. 100, Apple] Apple Q°°°,°°°°
1. 101, gien . . . forde] geuen . . . fort Q°°° (but 'Thereyppon') 3 (but 'thereupon') : 4 as 5.
1. 102, lusty Troyes] lustye Troyes Q°: Q°° as 5: lusty Troyens Q°
1. 103, Troy ... ten] Troye . . . tenne Q°: Troy . . . tenne yeeres Q°° as 5.
1. 104, Troy ... most ... cities] Troye . . . moft . . . citye Q°: Q°° as 5: Troy . . . moft . . . city Q°° as 5.
Argus, was of the Poets deiufed to be full of eyes, and therefore to him was committed the keeping of the tranfoumed Cowe Io: fo called, becaufe that in the print of the Cowes foote, there is figured an I in the middef of an O.

His name, he meaneth Aaron: whose name for more Decorum, the shepheard faith he hath forgot, leaft his remembrance and skill in antiquities of holy writ shoulde feeme to excede the meaneneffe of the perfon.

Not fo true, for Aaron in the absence of Moses started aside, and committed Idolatrie.

In purple, Spoken of the Popes and Cardinals, which vfe fuch tyrannicall colours and pompous painting.

Belts, girdles.

Glitterand, glittering, a participle vfed sometime in Chaucer, but altogither in I. Goore.

Their Pan, that is the Pope, whom they count their God and greatest shepheard.

Paliude, A shepheard, of whose report he feemeth to speake all this.  

VVisards, greate learned heads.

1. 106, Poets] so Q²,⁴,⁵; Poetes Q².
1. 107, 'hym' in Q² only.
1. 108, tranfoumed Cowe ... fo] transformed Cowe ... So Q¹,²,³,⁴.
1. 109, the] a Q¹,²,³,⁴.
1. 112, shepheard faith ... left] shepheard ... fayth ... left Q²: Q¹,²,³,⁴ as 5.
1. 113, remembrance] remembranuce Q² as 5.
1. 114, perfon] Perfon Q¹: Q²,³,⁴,⁵ as 5.
1. 116, Idolatrie] Idolatry Q¹,²,³,⁴: Q² as 5.
1. 117, Cardinals] Cardinalles Q¹,²,³,⁴; Cardinalls Q².
1. 118, tyrannical ... painting] tyrannical ... paynting Q¹: tyrannical ... painting Q²: Q² as 5: tyrannical ... paynting Q².
1. 120, glittering ... participle] Glittering ... Participle Q¹: glittering ... Participle Q²,³,⁴.
1. 121, altogither] altogether Q²,³,⁴: Q² as 5.  [Goore = Gower.]
1. 122, Their ... their] Theyr ... theyr Q¹: Q² as 5: Their ... theyr Q²: Q² as 5.
1. 124, shepheard] shepheard Q¹: Q¹,²,³ as 5.
1. 125, 'thys' Q² only.
VVelte, VVallow.  Kerne, a Churle or farmer.
Sike mi[t]er me[n], such kinde of men.
Surly, flately and prowde.  Melling, medling.
Bett, better.  Benempte, named.  Gree, for degree.
Alyvin, the name of a shepheard aforesaid, whose mihap hee alludeth to the chaunce that happened to the Poet AESChylus, that was brained with a shell fift.

Embleme.

By this poesie Thomalin confirmeth that, which in his former speach by fundry reaons he had proued, for being both himselfe fequestred from all ambition, and alfo abhoring it in others of his cote, he taketh occasion to praiie the mean and lowly state, as that, wherein is safetie without feare, and quiet without daunger, according to the faying of olde Philosophers, that vertue dwelleth in the midft, beeing enuironed with two contrarie vices: whereto Morrell replieth with continuance of the fame Philosophers opinion, that albeit all bountie

1. 126, wallowe . . . Farmer Q¹,²,³ : wallower . . . Farmer Q¹.
1. 127, "kynde" in Q² only.
1. 129, Benempte] Bynempt Q¹ : Bynempte Q¹,²,³.
1. 130, aforesaid] aforesayd Q¹ : aforesaida Q¹,²,³.
1. 131, he] be, Q²,³ : Q¹ as 5.
1. 132, brained . . . shell fift] Brayned . . . shieldshe Q¹,²,³ : Q¹ as 5.
1. 134, this poesie . . . his] thys . . . poeuye . . . hys Q¹,²,³ : Q¹,²,³ as 5.
1. 135, sundry . . . proued] fondry . . . proud Q¹ : fundrie . . . proued Q¹ : Q¹ as 5.
1. 136, hymselfe] hymselfe Q¹ : Q¹,²,³ as 5.
1. 137, his] hys Q¹,² : Q²,³ as 5.
1. 138, praiie . . . mean] prayfe . . . meane Q¹,² : praiie . . . meane Q¹,².
1. 139, daunger] danger Q¹ : Q²,³,⁴ as 5.
1. 140, "accordyng" in Q¹ only.
1. 141, midft, being . . . contrarie] middeft, being . . . contrary Q¹ : mydeft, being . . . contrarie Q² : Q² as 5 : mydft, beyng . . . contrarie Q¹.
1. 142, continuance] continuance Q¹,²,³,⁴.
1. 143, bountie] bountye Q¹ : Q²,³ as 5 : bounty Q².
dwelleth in mediocritie, yet perfect felicitie dwelleth in supremacie. For they say, and most true it is, that 145 happenesse is placed in the highest degree: so as if any thing bee higher or better, then that freight way ceafeth to be perfect happenesse. Much like to that, which once I heard alledged in defence of humilitie, out of a great doctor, Suorum Christus humillimus: which sayng a 150 gentleman in the companie taking at the rebound, beate backe againe with a like sayng of another doctor, as he sayde, Suorum Deus altissimus.

1. 144, felicitie] felicity Q1: Q2
   as 5: felicity Q3.1
1. 146, degree:] degree, Q1,2,3,4
1. 147, bee . . . way] be . . . freight
   way Q1,2,3,4—accepted.
1. 148, happenesse.] happens Q1: Q2,3,4 as 5—comma after 'that' from Q1,2: 'lyke' in Q1.
1. 149, alledged . . . humilitie] alledged . . . humilitie Q1: alledged . . . humilitie Q3,4: alledged . . . humilitie Q4.

1. 150, doctor.] doctour, Q1,2: doctor, Q3,4—comma accepted.
1. 151, companie . . . rebound] company . . . rebound Q1: company . . . rebound Q3,4.

1. 154, sayde,] saide, Q1,2: sayd, Q3,4.
   ib., 'altissimus' of Q1,2,3 misprinted 'altissimus' in Q1,2.
Auguft.

Aegloga/Odlaue.

ARGUMENT.

In this Aeglogue is set forth a delectable controversie, made in imitation of that in Theocritus: whereerto also Virgil fashioned his third and seventh Aeglogue. They chose for Vmperë of their strife, Cuddy a neat-heards boye, who haung ended their caufe, reciteth also himselfe a proper song, whereof Colin he faith was Author.

Argument.—l. 6, Virgil] Virgile Q1: Q1,2,4 as 5—' & ' in Q1 only.
1. 7, chofe . . . Vmperë . . . Cuddy . . . neat-heards] choofe . . . vmpere . . . Cuddie . . . neathears Q1,2: Q1,2 as 5 (but in 4 Cuddy and hyphen -).
ll. 9-10, faith . . . Author] sayth Author Q1: sayth . . . Author Q1.
AUGUST.


Tell mee Perigot, what shall be the game,  
Wherefore with mine thou dare thy muficke match?  
Or bene thy Bagpipes renne farre out of frame?  
Or hath the Crampe thy ioynts benomd with ach?

Perigot.

Ah Willie, when the hart is ill affaide,  
How can Bagpipe, or ioynts be wel apaide?

Willie.

What the foule euil hath thee so beftad?  
Whilom thou was peregall to the beft,  
And wont to make the jolly shepheards glad  
With pyping and dauncing, didit passe the rest.

Perigot.

Ah Willie, now I haue learned a new daunce:  
My old muficke marde by a new mischaunce.

Poem.—l. 1, [Willie] Willye Q¹,²:  
Q¹,³ as 5—so, but not noted else-where.
  l. 2, mee . . . shalbe Q¹,²: mee . . . shalbe Q²:  
Q¹ as 5—comma after ‘Perigot’ from all the others accepted.
  l. 3, mine . . . muficke match]  
myne . . . muficke matche Q¹,²:  
mine . . . muficke matche Q²: Q⁴  
as 5.
  l. 4, Bagpipes] Baggypyes Q¹,²:  
Q¹ as 5.
  l. 5, ach] ache Q¹,²: Q¹ as 5.
  l. 7, [Willie . . . affaide] Willye  
. . . affayde Q¹,²: Willie . . . affayde  
Q²: Q¹ as 5.
  l. 8, wel apaide] well apayd Q¹,²:  
well apayde Q²: well apaide Q¹.  
  l. 10, euil . . . beftad] euill . . .  
beftadde Q¹,²: euill . . . beftad Q¹:  
euill . . . beftad Q¹—‘beftad’ from Q² accepted, as rhyming with ‘glad’ (l. 12).
  l. 11, peregall] peregall Q¹,²,³,⁴:  
Q¹ as 5.
  l. 12, glad] gladde Q¹,²: Q⁴,³  
as 5.
  l. 13, did] didit Q¹,²: Q¹ as 5—  
did’t accepted.
  l. 15, [Willie . . . learned . . .  
new] Willye . . . leard . . . newe  
Q¹: Willye . . . leard . . . newe  
Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but ‘Willie’ in Q²)—no comma after ‘Willye’ in others.
  l. 16, muficke mard . . . new]  
muficke mard . . . newe Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but  
‘new’): muficke mard . . . new  
Q¹.
THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER.

Willie.

Mischeife mought to that newe mischaunce befall,
That so hath raft vs of our meriment:
But rede me, what paine doth thee so appall?
Or loueest thou, or bene thy yonglings miswent?

Perigot.

Louve hath misled both my yonglings, and mee:
I pine for paine, and they my payne to see.

VWillie.

Perdie and well away: ill may they thriue:
Neuer knew I louers sheepe in good plight:
But and if in rymes with me thou dare thriue,
Such fond fantayses shall foone be put to flight.

Perigot.

That shall I do, though mochel worse I fared:
Neuer shall be fayd that Perigot was dared.

l. 18, 'newe' before 'mischaunce'
dropped out in Q₄;
in Q₃—
accepted and restored.

l. 19, meriment:} meriment. Q₃;
Q₄ comma ().

l. 20, reede ... paine ... apall]
reede ... paye ... appal Q₄:
reede ... paye ... appal Q₄: reede
paine ... appal Q₄,

l. 21, yonglings} younglings Q₄:
yonglinges Q₄.

l. 23, yonglings} younglings Q₄:
yonglinges Q₄.

l. 24, pine ... paine ... may
plaine] pyne ... payne ... may
payne Q₄: pine ... payne ...
Villie.

Then loe *Perigot* the Pledge, which I plighted:
A mazer ywrought of the Maple warre:
Wherein is enchased many a faire fight,
Of Beares and Tygers, that maken fiers warre:
And ouer them spred a goodly wilde Vine,
Entrailed with a wanton Yuie twine.

Thereby is a Lambe in the Wolues iawes:
But sée, how fast renneth the shepheard swaine,
To faue the innocent from the beasts pawes:
And here with his sheepheoke hath him flaine.
Tell me, such a cup haft thou euer séene?
Well mought it befeeme any harueft Queene.

*Perigot.*

Thereto will I pawne yonder spotted Lambe,
Of all my flocke there nis sike another:
For I brought him vp without the Dambe,
But *Colin Clout* raffe me of his brother,
That he purcasse of me in the plaine field:
Sore against my will was I forfit to yeeld.

---

1. 34. *plight* Q1,2,3,4: Q4 as 5— accepted.
2. 36. *faire* Q1,2,3,4: Q4 as 5.
3. 37. *Vine* Q1,2,3: Q4 as 5.
4. 38. *Entrailed* Q1,2,3,4— accepted.
5. 40. 'Woolues' in Q4 only.
6. 41. *sheepehooke* Q1,2,3: Q4 as 5.
7. 42. *beasts* Q1,2,3,4.
8. 43. *sheepehooke* Q1,2: *sheepehooke* Q1,2; *sheepehooke* Q1,2.
9. 44. *séene* Q1: Q4,4 as 5.
10. 45. *befewe* Q1: Q4,4 as 5.
11. 48. 'sike' in Q4 only.
12. 49. *Dambe* Q1,2,3: comma in Q4— comma accepted.
13. 50. *rafte* Q1,2: Q4 as 5.
14. 51. *plaine* Q1: Q4,4 as 5.
15. 52. *yeeld* Q1: Q4,4 as 5.
VVillie.
Siker make like account of his brother,
But who shall judge the wager wonne or loft?

Perigot.
That shall yonder heardgrome, and none other,
Which ouer the pouffe hetherward doth post.

VVillie.
But for the Sunnebeame so fore doth vs beate,
Were not better, to fhunne the scorching heate?

Perigot.
Well agreed VVillie: then fit thee downe swaine:
Sike a fong neuer heardest thou, but Colin sing.

Cuddie.
Ginne, when ye lift, ye iolly shepheards twaine:
Sike a judge, as Cuddie, were for a king.

Perigot. IT fell vpon a holy eue,
Willy. hey ho holiday,
Per. When holy fathers wont to shrieue:
Wil. now ginneth this round delay.

In our text (Q) the dialogue-song begins with 'Willie,' and so alternately: in Q, it begins with 'Perigot'—the others, accepted. Line 144 shows the 'vnder fongs' belong to him. The order is resumed in Q, also, at line 94.
AUGUST.

Per. Sitting upon a hill so hie,
Wil. hey ho the high hill,
Per. The while my flocke did feed thereby,
Wil. the while the shepheard selde did spill:
Per. I sawe the bouncing Bellibone:
Wil. hey ho Bonnibell,
Per. Tripping ouer the dale alone,
Wil. she can trip it verie well:
Per. Well decked in a frocke of gray,
Wil. hey ho gray is greet,
Per. And in a Kirtle of greene fay,
Wil. the greene is for maydens meet:
Per. A chapelet on her head she wore,
Wil. hey ho chapelet,
Per. Of sweet Violets therein was store,
Wil. she sweeter then the Violet.
Per. My sheepe did leave their wonted food,
Wil. hey ho feely sheepe,
Per. And gazee on her, as they were wood,
Wil. Wood as he, that did them keepe.

l. 72, hit] bye Q3,5: Q4, as 5.
l. 73, hill] yll Q3,5: Q4, as 5.
l. 76, fawe . . . Bellibone ] faw
l. 77, Bonnibell] Bonibell Q3,5: Q4, as 5.
l. 79, trip . . . vere] trippe . . .
very Q3,5: trip . . . very Q4,4:
l. 81, greet] greete Q3,5: Q4,4
as 5.
l. 82, faye] faye Q3,5: Q4 as 5.
l. 83, meet] meete Q3,5: Q4 as 5.
l. 84, chapelet] chapelet Q3,5: Q4
as 5—"chapelet" accepted.
l. 86, sweeter] sweete Q3,5: Q4 as 5.
l. 87, sweeter] the sweeter Q3,5:
the sweeter Q4: Q4 as 5—"she" accepted and restored—"Violy," misprint of Q4.
l. 88, their . . . food] theyr . . .
foede Q4: their . . . foode Q3,5: Q4
as 5.
l. 90, gazee] gazd Q3,5: Q4 as 5
—"woode" in Q4 only.
l. 91, Wood] Woode Q3,5: Q4
as 5.
Per. As the bonilasse passed by,
Will. hey ho bonilasse,
Per. She rou'de at me with glauncing eye,
Will. as cleare as the chrifal glaffe:
Per. All as the Sunny beame so bright,
Will. hey ho the Sunne beame,
Per. Glaunceth from Phæbus face forthright,
Will. so loue into my heart did streame :
Per. Or as the thunder cleaues the cloudes,
Will. hey ho the thunder,
Per. Wherein the lightsome leuin fhroudes,
Will. so cleaues thy soule afunder :
Per. Or as Dame Cynthias siller ray
Will. hey ho the Moone light,
Per. Vpon the glittering wawe doth play :
Will. such play is a pitteous plight.
Per. The glaunce into my heart did glide,
Will. hey ho the glyder,
Per. Therewith my soule was sharply gride,
Will. such woundes soone wexen wider.
Per. Hafting to raunch the arrow out,
Will. hey ho Perigot,

1. 92, by] bye Q¹,²,³: Q¹ as 5.
1. 94, roude ... me] so Q¹,²:
Q² rou'de ... mee: Q⁴ as 5—
'rou'de' accepted.
1. 95, chrifal] chrifall Q¹,²,³,⁴:
1. 96, Sunny] Sunyne Q¹: Sunny
Q²: Q¹,² as 5.
1. 99, heart] hart Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.
1. 100, thunder] thonder Q¹,²,³:
Q⁴ as 5.
1. 101, thunder] Thonder Q¹,²:
thonder Q⁴: Q⁵ as 5.
1. 103, afunder] a fonder Q¹,²,³:
Q⁴ as 5.
1. 104, ray] raye Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.
1. 106, glittering ... play] gly-
tetering ... playe Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.
1. 110, gyrd] gyrdye Q¹,²,³,⁴:
1. 112, arrow] arrowe Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.
AUGUST.

Per. I left the head in my heart root:
Will. it was a desperate shot.
Per. There it rancleth aye more and more,
Will. hey ho the arrow,
Per. Ne can I finde false for my fore:
Will. loue is a curellesse sorrow.
Per. And though my bale with death I bought,
Will. hey ho beaue chere,
Per. Yet should thilke lasse not from my thought:
Will. fo you may buye golde too deere.
Per. But whether in painfull loue I pine,
Will. hey ho pinching paine,
Per. Or thrive in wealth, she shalbe mine.
Will. But if thou can her obtaine.
Per. And if for gracelesse grieve I dye,
Will. hey ho gracelesse grieve,
Per. Witnesse, she fue me with her eye:

Vill. let thy foly be the grieve.

Per. And you, that sawe it, simele sheepe,
Vill. hey ho the faire flocke,

l. 114, heart root[ hart rote Q'1,3],
heart rote Q2: hart root Q'.
l. 116, aye[ ay Q'1,3]: Q'3 as 5.
l. 117, arrow[ arrow Q'1,3]: Q'3 as 5.
l. 118, finde[ find Q'1]: Q'3 as 5.
l. 119, sorrow[ sorowe Q'1,3]: Q' as 5—"curellesse" correction of ob-
vious misprint of all the 4tos.
l. 123, golde too deare[ gold to
deere Q'1: gold to deere Q2: golde
too deere Q': golde to deere Q'].
l. 124, painfull... pine[ payne-
full... pyne Q'1,3,3,3,3].
l. 125, paine[ payne Q'1,3,3,3].
l. 126, wealth... ye[ welth... the Q'1: wealth... the Q2: Q'3 as 5—"the" accepted.
l. 127, obtaine [obtaine] Q'1,3,3: Q'.
l. 128, grieve[ greefe Q'1]: Q'3 as 5.
l. 130, she sheue[ shee sheue Q'2,3,3].
l. 131, folly[ follye Q'1,3]: Q'3 as 5.
l. 132, shepe[ shepe Q'1]: Q'3 as 5.
l. 133, faire[ fayre Q'1,3,3].
Per. For / priefe thereof, my death shall wepe,
Will. and mone with many a mocke.
Per. So leard I loue on a holy eue,
Will. hey ho holy day,
Per. That euer since my heart did greue.
Will. now endeth our roundelay.

Cuddie.
Siker, rike a roundle neuer heard I none.
Little lacketh Perigot of the best.
And Willie is not greatly ouergone,
So wren his vnder fongs well addreft.

Willie.
Heardgrome, I feare me, thou haue a squint eye:
Areade vrrightly, who has the victorie?

Cuddie.
Faith of my foule, I deeme ech eue gained,
For thy, let the Lambe be Willie his owne:
And for Perigot so well hath him pained,
To him be the wroughten mazer alone.

Perigot.
Perigot is well pleafe with the doome:
Ne can Willie wite the witelesse heardgrome.

\[l. 136, holly] hollye \(Q^2\), \(Q^4\);
l. 137, \(Q^3\), \(Q^4\); 1. 140, \(Q^3\), \(Q^4\); 1. 149, \(Q^3\), \(Q^4\);
hollidaye \(Q^2\); \(Q^3\), \(Q^4\); 1. 150, \(Q^3\), \(Q^4\).
hollidaye \(Q^2\); \(Q^3\), \(Q^4\); 1. 150, \(Q^3\), \(Q^4\).
\(Q^3\), \(Q^4\); as 5.
\(Q^3\), \(Q^4\); as 5.
\(Q^3\), \(Q^4\); as 5.
\(Q^3\), \(Q^4\); as 5.
\(Q^3\), \(Q^4\); as 5.
\(Q^3\), \(Q^4\); as 5.
\(Q^3\), \(Q^4\); as 5.
\(Q^3\), \(Q^4\); as 5.
AUGUST.

Willie.

Neuer dempt more right of beautie I wéene.
The thepeheard of Ida, that judged beauties Queene.

Cuddie.

But tell me thepeherds, should it not ythend
Your roundels freth, to heare a dolefull verse
Of Rosalinde (who knowes not Rosalinde?)
That Colin made, ylke can I you rehearfe.

Perigot.

Now say it Cuddie, as thou art a ladde:
With mery thing its good to medle ladde.

Willie.

Faith of my foule, thou shalt ycrowned be
In Colin stede, if thou this fong aréede:
For neuer thing on earth so pleafeth me,
As him to heare, or matter of his deede.

Cuddie.

Then liseneth eche vnto my heauie lay,
And / tune your pipes as ruthfull, as ye may.

1. 157, beautie] beaute Q:\ Q²,⁴
as 5.
1. 158, judged] juded Q²,²,⁴: Q¹ as 5—³judged¹ accepted.
1. 160, shepheards] shepherds Q:\
shepheardes Q²,²,⁴
1. 161, doolefull] doolefull Q¹,²
Q²,¹ as 5.
1. 162, Rosalinde, Rosalinde:] Rosalend . . Rosalend Q:\ Rosalind
. . Rosalind Q²,²,¹
1. 168, Faith] Fayth Q¹,²,³,⁴
1. 169, stede] stede Q¹: Q²,⁴
as 5.
1. 173, liseneth eche . . . heauie lay] liseneth ech . . . heauie laye
Q¹: liseneth ech . . . heauie laye
Q²: liseneth ech . . . heauie laye
1. 174, pipes . . . ruthfull] pypes . . . ruthfull Q¹,²: pypes . . . ruthfull Q²,¹.
THE SHEPHERDS CALENDER.

YE waftful woods beare witnesse of my woe,
Wherin my plaints did oftentimes refounde:
Ye careleffe byrds are priuie to my cries,
Which in your songs were wont to make a part:
Thou pleasaunt spring haft luld me oft a sleepe,
Whose freames my trickling teares did oft augment. 180
Resort of people doth my griefes augment,
The walled townes do worke my greater woe:
The forest wide is fitter to refound
The hollow Eccho of my carefull cries,
I hate the house, since thence my loue did part,
Whose waifull want debars mine eyes from sleepe.
Let freames of teares supply the place of sleepe:
Let all that sweete is, voyd: and all that may augment
My dole, drawe neere. More meete to waile my woe,
Bene the Wilde woods, my forrowes to refound,
Then bed, or bowre, both which I fill with cries,

l. 175, waftful woods] waftfull woods Q4, as 3.

l. 176, refounde] refloude Q1, as 3.

l. 177, crier] crier Q1, as 3.

l. 178, apart] apart Q1, as 3.

l. 179, pleasaunt] pleasaunt Q4, as 3.

l. 180, trickling] trickling Q4, as 3.

l. 181, greefs] greefs Q1, as 3.

l. 182, do] so Q1, as 3.

l. 184, Echo] Echo Q4, as 3.

l. 186, waifull] waifull Q1, as 3.

waifull . . . debars mine Q4, as 3.

l. 187, freames] freames Q4, as 3.

l. 188, sweete is voyd:] sweete is voyd: Q4, as 3.

l. 189, dole drawe neere( ... .


Q4: Q1, as 3—comma after 'dole'

l. 190, wilde woods, ... forrowes]

wild wooddes—no comma ... forrowes

Q4: wilde woodes . . . forrowes Q4, as 3.

l. 191, bed, nor ... crier] bedde,
or ... crier Q1: bed, nor ... crier

Q4: Q1, as 3—'or' from Q1 accepted.
AUGUST.

When I them see so waste, and finde no part
Of pleasure past. Here will I dwell apart
In gafffull greue therefore, till my last sleepe
Doo clode mine eyes: so shall I not augment
With sight of such a chauge my reflflate woe:
Helpe me ye banefull birds, whose shrieking sound
Is signe of dreery death, my deadly cries
Most ruthfully to tune. And as my cryes
(Which of my woe cannot bewray leaft part)
You heare all night, when nature craueth sleepe,
Increafe, so let your yrkforme yelles augment.
Thus all the night in plaints, the day in woe
I vowed haue to waste, til safe and found
Shée home returne, whose voyces filuer found
To cheerful songes can chauge my cheerelesse cries.
Hence with the Nightingale wil I take part,
That blessed byrd, that spendes her time of sleepe
In songes and plaintiue pleas, the more t'augment

l. 192, wasle ... finde] wasl...
fynd Q.2: Q.1 as 5.
l. 193, comma after 'paft' in Q.1 only.
l. 194, 'sleepe' in Q.2 only.
l. 195, 'Doe' in Q.2 only.
l. 196, a Q.1: Q.2, as 5—'a'
accepted.
l. 198, is ... cryes] Vs ... cryes
Q.1: Q.2: Is ... cries Q.2, comma
after 'death' from Q.2.
l. 201, 'sleepe' Q.3, only.
l. 202, yellere] yellers Q.3: Q.4,
as 5.
l. 203, nights ... plaints ...
day ... night ... plaints ... daye
Q.1: night ... plaintes ... daye
Q.1: nightes ... plaintes ... daye
Q.1—'night' from Q.1 accepted.
l. 204, wasle, til] wayft, till Q.1:
waft, till Q.1: wasle, till Q.3.
l. 205, Shet] She Q.3: See—
misprint Q.1.
l. 206, cheerful songes ... cheere-
leffe cries] cheerefull songes ... cheere-
leffe cries Q.2: cheerefull songes ... cheereleffe cries Q.3.
l. 208, spendes] spends Q.2: Q.3,
as 5.
l. 209, songes ... t'augment] songes
... taugment Q.3: Q.1 as 5 but no
apostrophe.
The memorie of his misdeed, that bred her woe; 210
And you that seele no woe, when as the sound
Of these my nightly cries ye heare apart,
Let / breake your founder sleepe and pitie augment.

Perigot.

O Colin, Colin, the shepheards ioy,
How I admire each turning of thy verfe:
And Cuddie, fresh Cuddie the liefkest boy,
How dosefully his dose thou didft rehearfe.

Cuddie.

Then blow your pipes shepherds, til you be at home:
The night nigheth faft, its time to be gone.

Perigot his Embleme.
Vincenti gloria vidi.

VVillies Embleme.
Vinto non vitto.

Cuddies Embleme.
Felice chi puo.

1. 210, memorie . . . his misdeed] memory . . . his misdeed Q5:
memorie . . . his misdeed Q5,—
; after woe is : in all the others.

1. 211—In Q1,7 an upright line
( | ) after 'woe': and so in l. 212
after 'cryes' and in l. 213 after
'sleepe.'

1. 212, cryes Q1,7: Q5,—as 5.
1. 215, ioy] ioye Q5,—

1. 216, each] ech Q5,—

1. 217, boy] boye Q5,—: Q5 as 5.
1. 218, doe] dole Q5,—

1. 220, blow . . . pipes, shepherds]
blowe . . . pypes shepherds Q5:
blowe . . . pypes shepherdes Q5:
blow . . . pypes shepherdes Q5,—
(but 4 'youre').

1. 221, higtheth . . . its] nigheth
. . . yts Q5: higtheth . . . yts Q5,—
'nighteth' accepted.
AUGUST.

GLOSSE.

Bestadde, dispofed, ordered. Peregall, equall.
Whilome, once. Rafe, bereft, depreiued.
Miswent, gone aforay. Ill may, according to Virgil.

Infelix o semper onis pecus.

A maser, So alo doo Theocritus and Virgil feigne pledges of theyr frife.

Enchafer, engrauen. Such prettii descriptions every where vieth Theocritus, to bring in his Idyllia. For which especiall caufe indeede, hee by that name termeth his Aeglogues, for Idyllion in Greeke signifieth the shape or picture of any thing, whereof his booke is full. And not as I haue heard some fondly guesse, that they bee called not Idyllia, but Hædilia, of the Gotechheards in them.

Entrailed, wrought betweene.

Haruest Queene, The maner of countreÿ folke in haruest time.

Pouffe, Pease.

It fell vpon, Périgot maketh all his song in praiue of
his Loue, to whome Willye answereth every vnder verfe. 
By Perigot who is ment, I cannot vprightly say: but 
if it be, who is supposéd, his Loue, thee deferueth no 
leffe prafie, then he giueth her. 

Greefe, / weeping and complaint. 
Chaplet, a kinde of Garland like a crowne. 
Leun, Lightning. Cynthia, was said to be the Moone. 
Gryde, pearced. But if, not vnleffe. 
Squint eye, partiall judgement. 
Eche haue, fo faith Virgil. 

Et vitula tu dignus, & hic &c. 
So by enterchaunge of gyfts Cuddy pleaseth both 
par tes. 

Doome, judgement. Dempt, for deemed, judged. 
VVite the vnete, blame the blameleffe. 
The shephonrd of Ida, was faied to be Paris. 

Beauties Queene, Venus, to whom Paris auidjudged the 
golden Apple, as the price of his beautie.

1. 21, whome Willye) whó Willy 
Q²: whom Willye Q³: Q⁴ as 5 
—period after 'verfe' accepted from 
1. 2. 3. 
1. 22, ment] meant Q¹,²: Q⁴,⁴ as 5. 
1. 23, Leun, bee deferueth[) love... deferueth, Q¹,³,⁴ — comma after 'sup- 
posed' from Q¹,³,⁴ accepted. 
1. 24, fraie] prayfe Q¹,⁴,⁴. 
1. 26, kind... Garland like] kind 
... Garland like Q²: kynde... Gar- 
lond lyke Q³: kinde... Garland 
lyke Q⁴,⁴. 
1. 27, Leun... said] Leuen... 
fayd Q²,⁴ (but 'bee' in 3, 4): Leuen 
... sayde 2 (but 'bee'). 
1. 28, pearced] perced Q¹,³,⁴,⁴. 
1. 30, Eche... Virgil] Ech... 
Virgile Q¹: Ech... Virgil Q²: 
Ech... sayth Virgil Q⁴,⁴. 
1. 32 — dropped out of our text (Q⁴) 
— restored from Q¹ and all the 
others: gifts Q³: gifts Q⁴,⁴. 
1. 36, sheroad... said] shep- 
heard... sayd Q¹: Q² as 5: shep- 
heard... sayd Q⁴. 
1. 37, whom] whome Q¹,³,⁴. 
... price... hir] pycce... hir 
Q² as 5: price... her Q⁴,⁴.
Embleme.

The meaning hereof is verie ambiguous: for Perigot by his poesie claiming the conquest, and Willye not yeelding, Cuddie the arbiter of theyr caufe, and Patron of his owne, seemeth to challenge it, as his due, faying, that hee is happie which can: so abruptly ending, but hee meaneth eyther him, that can win the beft, or moderate himselfe being beft, and leaue off with the 45 beft.

1. 39, verie] very £1,2: £1,4 as 5.
2. 40, claiming . . . conquest, and] claming . . . cõquest, & £1: claming . . . conquest, and £1,4,4.
3. 41, theyr] so £1: their £1,4 as 5.
4. 42, owne . . . challenge . . . due] own . . . chalenge . . . dew £1:
oyne . . . chalenge . . . dew £1.
5. 43, hee . . . happie . . . can:] he . . . happy . . . can, £1: he . . .
happie . . . can, £1,4,4.
6. 44, hee . . . be[ft] hee . . . befte £1: he . . . beft £1: hee . . . best
7. 45, off] of £1,4,4.

£1: Q1, 2: Q1, 4 as 5.
September.

---

Aegloga Nona.

ARGUMENT.

Herein Diggon Davie is devised to be a shepheard that in hope of more gaine, drue his sheepe into a 5 farre countrye. The abuses whereof, and loose living of popish prelates, by occasion of Hobbinols demaund, he discourseth at large.

Hobbinoll. Diggon Davie.

Diggon Davie, I bid her God day:  
Or Diggon her is, or I mistay.

Argument.—l. 5, shepheard] so shepheard Q1: shephearde Q2: Shepheard
l. 6, gaine] gayne Q1: Q2: as 5.
l. 7, country] countrye Q1: countrie Q2: Q2: as 5.
1. 8, popish . . . demaund] Popish . . . demaund Q1: Popish . . . demaund Q2:

Poem.—l. 2, bid] bide Q1: Q2: as 5.
1. 3, mistay] mistaye Q1: Q2: as 5 (but period)—period accepted.
SEPTEMBER.

Diggon

Her was her, while it was day light,
But now her is a most wretched wight.
For day, that was, is wightli past,
And now at earst the dirke night doth haft.

Hobbinoll.

Diggon aréede, who has thée so dignht?
Neuer I wift théé in fo poore a plught.
Where is ¶ faire flock, thou waft wont to lead?
Or béne they chaffred? or at mischief dead?

Diggon.

Ah for loue of that, is to théé moft léefe,
Hobbinoll, I pray théé gall not my old gréefe:
Sike question rippeth vp caufe of new wo,
For one opened mote vnfold many mo.

Hobbinoll./

Nay, but sorrow close shrouded in heart,
I know, to kepee is a burdensous smart.
Ech thing imparted is more eath to beare:
When the raine is fallen, the clouds waxe cleare.

1. 5, day] daye Q': Q' as 5. 1. 17, rippeth ... new wo] ripeth
l. 6, now] so Q': newe Q' as Q'.
1. 7, comma after 'was'—accepted new woe Q' as Q'.
from all the other quartos.
1. 8, darke] dirke Q: Q'—accepted. l. 18, vnfold ... mo] vnfolde...
1. 12, ... flock ... woon ... moe Q': vno... moe Q' as Q'.
lead] the ... flocke ... wont ... l. 20, heart] hart Q': Q' as 5.
1. 21, keep] kepe Q': Q' as 5.
leade Q': (but 3, 4 'woont')— l. 22, Ech] Eche Q': Q' as 5.
'wont' accepted. l. 23, raine ... fallen ... clouds
1. 13, bene ...] bene Q'— waxe] rayne ... salf ... cloudes
'bene' accepted. wexen Q': rayne ... fallen...
1. 16, greefe] grieue Q': Q' as 5. cloudes waxen Q'.
And now sithence I saw thy head last,
Thrice three Moones bene fully spent and past:
Since when thou hast measured much ground,
And wandred weele about the world round,
So as thou can many things relate:
But tell me first of thy flocks estate.

Diggon.

My sheepe bene waisted, (woe is me therefore)
The ily shepheard that was of yore,
Is now nor ily, nor shepheard more.
In forreine costes, men fayd, was plentie:
And so there is, but all of miserie.
I dempt there much to have eeked my store,
But much eeking hath made my heart bore.
In tho countries, where I haue bene,
No being for thofe, that truely mene,
But for fuch, as of guile maken gaine,
No fuch courtre, as there to remane.

l. 24. now. ... saw] nowe. ... fawe Q1,5: Q2,4 as 5.
l. 25. bene] bene Q1,5,1,4; 'bene' accepted.
l. 26. 'grounde' in Q3 only.
l. 27. weele ... round] I wene ... rounde Q1,5: Q3,4 as 5.
l. 28. things ... relate.] things ... relate: Q1,5; things ... relate: Q3 things ... relate: Q4 accepted.
l. 29. after] after Q1,5: Q3,4 as 5.
l. 31. bene ... use] bene ... woe Q1,5,1,4; 'bene' accepted, as throughout.
l. 33. now ... ily] nowe. ... ilye. ... shepeheard Q1: nowe. ... ilye. ... shepeheard Q2: Q3,4 as 5.
l. 34. forreine ... said ... planted] forrein ... sayd ... plentie Q1: forrein ... sayd ... plentie Q2: forreine ... sayd ... plentie Q3: comma after 'costes' and after 'sayd,' as in Q3,4 accepted.
l. 35. miferie] miferie Q1,5: Q3,4 as 5.
l. 37. heart] hart Q3,4 as 5.
l. 38. countryes] countryes Q2: Q3,4 as 5 (but comma) -- comma accepted.
l. 39. being] being Q1,5: Q3,4 as 5.
l. 40. guine] gayne Q1,5: Q3,4 as 5 -- comma after 'fuch' as in all the others accepted.
l. 41. country] country Q3,4 as 5: country Q3,4.
SEPTEMBER.

They setten to sale their hops of shame,
And maken a Mart of their good name.
The shephearde there robben one another,
And layen baytes to beguile her brother.
Or they will buye his sheepe forth of the cote,
Or they will caruen the sheapehards throate.
The sheheards sweine you cannot well ken,
But it be by his pride, from other men:
They looken bigge as Bulles, that bene bate,
And bearen the cragge so stiffe and so state,
As Cocke on his dunghill, crowing cranck.

Hobbinoll.

Diggon, I am so stiffe, and so stank,
That vnneth may I stand any more:
And now the Westerne winde bloweth fore,
That nowe is in his chéese soueraigneée,
Beating the withered leafe from the treé.
Sitté / we downe here vnder the hill:
Tho may we talke, and tellen our fil:

1. 42, 'theyr' in Q<sup>4</sup>,<sup>4</sup> only.
1. 43, market...theyr] Mart...their Q<sup>4</sup>,<sup>4</sup>, as 5.
1. 44, shephearde...shepheards Q<sup>3</sup>,<sup>4</sup>: Q<sup>3</sup>,<sup>4</sup> as 5.
1. 45, baye...forth] buy...out Q<sup>1</sup>: buye...out Q<sup>3</sup>,<sup>3</sup>,—comma after 'cote' in all accepted instead of period.
1. 47, shepheards] shepheards Q<sup>4</sup>,<sup>4</sup>,
1. 48, swaine...well] swaine...wel Q<sup>1</sup>,<sup>2</sup>: swayne...well Q<sup>3</sup>: swayne...will Q<sup>4</sup> (but 'shepheardes' 3, 4).
1. 49, pride] pryde Q<sup>1</sup>,<sup>2</sup>: Q<sup>3</sup>,<sup>4</sup> as 5.
1. 50, Bulles...bene] Bulls...bene Q<sup>1</sup>,<sup>2</sup>: Bulles...bene Q<sup>4</sup>,<sup>4</sup>—'bene' accepted.
1. 52, Cocke] cocke Q<sup>1</sup>,<sup>2</sup>: Q<sup>3</sup>,<sup>4</sup> as 5.
1. 54—comma after 'stiffé' as in all the others for none in Q<sup>3</sup>—in Q<sup>4</sup> only, 'stiffé.'
1. 56, now...windé] nowe...wind Q<sup>1</sup>,<sup>2</sup>: Q<sup>3</sup>,<sup>4</sup> as 5.
1. 57, That is...souerainge] That nowe is...chiefe souerainge Q<sup>1</sup>,<sup>2</sup>: That now is...chiefe souerainge Q<sup>4</sup>,<sup>4</sup>—'nowe' accepted.
1. 59, 'heere' Q<sup>4</sup>,<sup>4</sup> only.
And make a mocke at the blustering blast.
Now say on Diggon, what euer thou hast.

Diggon.

Hobbin, ah Hobbin, I curfe the stound,
That euer I caft to haue lorne this ground.
Wel-away the while I was fo fond,
To leaue the good, that I had in hond,
In hope of better, that was vncoth:
So loft the Dogge the flefh in his mouth.
My féely shéepe (ah féele shéepe)
That hereby there I whilome vide to képee,
All were they luftie, as thou diddeft fée,
Béne all stered with pine and penurie:
Hardly my felfe efcaped thilke paine,
Driuen for need to come home againe.

Hobbinoll.

Ah fon, now by thy loffe art taught,
That feldome chaunge the better brought.
Content who liues with tried state,
Néede feare no chaunge of frowning fate:

1. 61, blustering[ blustering Q¹,²: Q²,³ as 5—period after 'blasting' from all the others for comma, accepted.
1. 64, Hobbin [²nd... stound] hobbin... stounde Q¹: Hobbin... stounde Q²,³,⁴ (but 'thee' in 3, 4).
1. 65, ground] grounde Q¹,²,³: Q² as 5.
1. 66, fond] fonde Q¹,³: Q²,⁴ as 5.
1. 67, hond] hande Q¹,³: Q²,⁴ as 5.
1. 70, feel] feel Q¹,²,³: Q¹ as 5.
1. 71, hereby... vſde] here by Q¹,²: Q²,³ as 5.
1. 72, luftie... diddeft] luftie... diddt Q¹: luftie... diddt Q²,⁴, as 5.
1. 73, Bene... pine... penurie] Bene... pyne... penuree Q¹,²,³,⁴.
1. 74, paine] Payne Q¹,³: Q²,⁴ as 5.
1. 75, need... againe] neede... agayne Q¹,³: neede... againe Q²,⁴ as 5.
1. 78, feldome] feldome Q¹,²: Q²,³ as 5.
1. 79, tried] tried Q¹,²,³,⁴.
SEPTEMBER.

But who will seeke for vnknowne gaine,
Oft liues by losse, and leaues with paine.

Diggon.

I wote ne Hobbin how I was bewitcht,
With vaine desyre, and hope to be enricht.
But fiker so it is, as the bright starre
Scemeth ay greater, when it is farre:
I thought the foyle would haue made me rich:
But now I wote it is nothing rich.
For either the shepheards bene idle and still,
And led of their sheepe, what way they will:
Or they bene falfe, and full of couteifie,
And caften to compass many wrong Empriefe.
But the more bene fraught with fraud and spight,
Ne in good nor goodnesse taken delight:
But kindle coles of conteck and yre,
Wherewith they set all the world on fire:

l. 81, gaine] gayne Q^{1,3,4,6}.
l. 82, paine] payne Q^{1,3,4,6}.
l. 84, no comma after 'bewitcht'
in Q^{1,3,4,6}.
l. 85, vaine defire] vayne defyre
Q^{1}: vayne defire Q^{2,4,6}.
l. 86, fiker] ficker Q^{1,3,4,6}.
l. 87, a] ay Q^{1,3,4,6}: aye Q^{4}: 'ay'
accepted.
l. 89, nowe] nowe Q^{1,2}: Q^{4,6}—
period after 'fich,' as in Q^{1,2}, for
comma as in 3, 4, 5.
l. 90, either . . . shepheards bene
idle] eyther . . . shepheards bene
ydle Q^{1}: eyther . . . shepheards
bene ydle Q^{2}: eyther . . . shepheards
heardes bene ydle Q^{4,6}.
l. 91, led . . . their . . . will]
ledde . . . theyr . . . wyll Q^{1}; ledde
. . . their . . . wyll Q^{2}: ledde . . .
theyr . . . will Q^{4,6}.
l. 92, bene] bene Q^{1,3,4,6}—accepted.
l. 93, Empri[e] empri[e Q^{1,3,4,6,6}]
(but 3, 4:).
l. 94, But more bene fraught] But the more bene fraught Q^{1,3,4,6}—
'the' accepted.
l. 95, goodnes[e] goodnes Q^{1,3,4,6}.
l. 96, coles] coales Q^{1,3,4,6}.
l. 97, let] lete Q^{2}: Q^{4} as 5.
Which when they thinken againe to quench,
With / holy water, they doen hem all drench.
They say they con to heauen the high way:
But by my soule I dare vnderfay,
They neuer settoote in that fame troad,
But balke the right way, and strayen abroad.
They boaft they han the diuell at commaund:
But aske hem therefore, what they han paund.
Marry that great Pan bought with great borrow,
To quite it from the blacke bowre of sorrow.
But they han fold thilke fame long ago:
For they woulden draw with hem many mo.
But let hem gang alone a Gods name:
As they han brewed, so let hem beare blame.

Hobbinoll.

Diggon, I pray thée speake not fo dirke,
Such myyster saying me seemeth to mirke.

l. 96, againe] agayne Q¹: Qˣ,³,⁴,⁵ as 5—no comma after 'quench' in the others.
l. 99—comma after 'water' and period after 'drench,' as in all the others, accepted for none and comma.
l. 100, say . . . way] faye . . . way, Q¹,³,⁴.
l. 101, vnderfay] vnderfaye Q¹,³,⁴,⁵:
Q⁴ as 5.
l. 102, set . . . tread] fette . . . treade Q¹,³,⁴.
l. 103, balke] balk Q¹,³: Q⁴ as 5,
'diuell] deuell Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.
l. 105, haue] han Q¹,³,⁴,⁵—'han' accepted.
l. 106, Marry . . . great] Marrie . . . deare Q¹,³,⁴,⁵.
l. 107, forrow] forrowe Q¹: forrowe Q¹:
Q⁴ as 5.
l. 108, thilke . . . ago] thilke . . . agoe Q¹,³,⁴: thilke . . . egoe Q⁴.
l. 109, they . . . draw . . . mo] thy . . . drawe . . . moe Q¹,³:
they . . . draw . . . moe Q⁴.
l. 110, gange] gange Q¹,³,⁴.
l. 112, pray] praye Q¹,³,⁵—comma after 'dirke' for period accepted from Q²,³,⁴.
Diggon.

Then plainly to speake of shepheards most what:
Bad is the best (this English is flat.)
Their ill hauior garres men missay,
Both of their doctrine, and their fay.
They fayne the world is much war then it woont,
All for her shepheards is beasty and bloont.
Other faine, but how truely I note,
All for they holden shame of their cote.
Some stiçke not to fay: (hote cole on her tongue)
That fike mischiefe grafeth hem emong,
All for they caften too much of worlds care,
To decke her Dame, and enrich her heire:
For such encheafon, if you go nie,
Few chimneyes reeken you shall efpie:
The fat Ox, that woont ligghe in the stall,
Is now fast stalled in her crumenall.

l. 116, plainly . . . what:] playnely
... what, Q 4: plainly . . . what,
Q 1: plainly . . . what, (but Q 2: Q 4 as 5)
(3. 4 (shepheardes mofte').

l. 117, Bad . . . English . . . flat)
Badde. . . . englishe . . . flatt Q 4: Q 1, Q 2, Q 3:
Badde. . . . englishe . . . flat Q 4: Q 1, Q 2.

l. 119, fay] faye Q 1, Q 2, Q 3.

l. 120, fay . . . woont] fayne . . .
woont Q 1, Q 2, Q 3, Q 4; 'fayne' accepted.

l. 121, is . . . bloont] bene . .
bloont Q 1: is . . . bloont Q 2: bene
. . . bloont Q 3, Q 4 (but both 'shepheardes').

l. 122, faïne] fayne Q 1, Q 2, Q 3.

l. 123, their] theyr Q 1: Q 2, Q 3, Q 4.

l. 124, say: (hote] say, (whote Q 1: Q 2: Q 3: Q 4: Q 4:

l. 125, comma after 'among' in
all the others—accepted.

l. 126, 'worldes' Q 4: only.

l. 127, decke . . . heire] deck . .
heire Q 1, Q 2: Q 4 as 5.

l. 128, go nie] goe nye Q 1, Q 2, Q 3: goe
nie Q 4.

l. 129, Few chimneyes reeken . .

l. 130, fat . . . woont . . . stail)
fatte . . . wont . . . flat Q 1: Q 2: Q 4.
. . . woot . . . stail Q 1: Q 4 as 5
—comma after 'Oxe' as in all the
others accepted.

l. 131, now] rowe Q 1, Q 2, Q 4
as 5.
THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER.

But the fewer Woolues (the foot to faine,)  
The more bene the Foxes that here remaine.  

Diggon.

Yes, but they gang in more secret wise,  
And with sheepes clothing doen hem disguife.  
They walke not widely as they were woont,  
For feare of raungers, and the great hoont:  
But priuely proling to and fro,  
Enaunter they mought be inly know.

Hobbinoll.

Or priuie or pert if any bin,  
We haue great bandogs will teare their skin.

Diggon.

Indeede thy Ball is a bold bigge cur,  
And could make a iolly hole in their fur.  
But not good dogs hem needeth to chafe,  
But heedie shepheards to dicerne their face,

l. 169, foot... faine] foth... fayn Q², Q¹ as 5.  
l. 170, bene] bene Q², Q¹—'bene' accepted.  
l. 172, secret] secrete Q², Q¹, Q¹, as 5.  
l. 173, 'sheeps' in Q² only—comma after 'disguise' in Q¹, and no pointing in Q¹, Q².  
l. 174, tæke... woont] walke... wont Q², Q¹: 'walke' accepted.  
l. 175, houne] hunt Q², Q¹—comma after 'raungers' in all the others—accepted.  
l. 176, priuely... to... fro] priuely... two... froe Q¹; priuely... too... froe Q², Q¹.  
l. 177, know] knowe Q², Q¹, Q¹, Q¹.  
l. 179, priue... if... bin] priue... if... bene Q², Q¹: priue... if... bene Q²: Q¹ as 5.  
l. 180, hane... bandogs... skin] han... Bandogs... skinne Q¹, Q¹: han... bandogs... skin Q², Q¹.  
l. 182, Ball... cur] ball... curre Q², Q¹: ball... cur Q², Q¹: Q¹.  
l. 183, their fur] theyr furre Q¹, Q¹: theyr fur Q²: Q¹ as 5.  
l. 184, dogs... cha/é] Dogges... chace Q², Q¹: dogges... chace Q²: dogs... chace Q¹.  
l. 185, heedie] heedy Q², Q¹: Q², Q¹ as 5.
SEPTEMBER.

For all their craft is in their countenaunce,
They bene so graue and full of maintenance.
But shall I tell thee what my selfe knowe,
Chaunced to Roffin not long ygo.

Hobbinoll.

Say it out Diggon, what euer it hight,
For not but well mought him betight.
He is so meeke, wife, and merciable,
And with his word his work is conuenable.
Colin Clout I weene be his selfe boy,
(Ah for Colin he whilome my ioy)
Shepheards sich, God mought vs many fende,
That doen so carefully their flocks tend.

Diggon.

Thilke fame shepheard mought I well marke:
He has a Dogge to bite or to barke,
Neuer had shepheard so keene a cur,
That waketh, and if but a leafe flur.

l. 186, comma after 'countenaunce' for period, accepted from all the others.
l. 187, bene... maintenance bene... mayntenaunce Q^2 as ben... maintenance Q^8,-'bene' accepted.
l. 189, Roffin... ygo] Roffyn ygoe Q^1; Roffyn... ygoe Q^8; Roffin... ygoe Q^8,4.
l. 194, work] worke Q^1,4: Q^8 as 5.
l. 195, Clout... weene... boy] clout... wene... boye Q^1: Clout... wene... boye Q^8: Clout... wene... boye Q^4.
l. 196, ioy] ioye Q^1,4,5.
l. 197, Shepheardes shepheardes Q^1,4 as 5.
l. 198, theyr] theyr Q^1,4,5: Q^8 as 5.
l. 200, Thilke] Thilk Q^1,4 as 5.
l. 201, bite] byte Q^1,4: Q^8 as 5.
l. 202, keene... cur] keene... kurre Q^1,4: keene... kur Q^1,4 (but 4 'Shepheard').
l. 203, hur] hurre Q^1,4: Q^8 as 5.
Yet halfe in doubt, he opened the doore,  
And ranne out, as he was woont of yore.  
No sooner was out, but swifter then thought,  
Fast by the hide the Woolfe Lowder caught:  
And had not Roffy renne to the steuen,  
Lowder had bene flaine thilke fame euene.

_Hobbinoll._

God shiled man, he should fo ill have thriue,  
All for he did his deuoyre beliue.  
If like bene Woolues, as thou haft tolde,  
How mought we Diggon, hem behold.

_Diggon._

How, but with heede and watchfulnesse,  
Forstallen hem of their wilinesse?  
For thy with shepheard fittes not play,  
Or sleepe, as some doen, all the long day:  
But ever liggen in watch and ward,  
From sodaine force their flocks for to gard.

_Hobbinoll._

Ah Diggon, thilke same rule were too straight,  
All the cold season to watch and wait,

1. 242, _doore_ dore Q', as comma after 'doubt' as in all the others.
1. 243, _woont_ wont Q', as 'hee' in Q' only.
1. 247, _hee_ be Q', as Q';
1. 249, 'he' in Q' only.
1. 250, _deuoyre_ deuoyr Q', as Q', as 5.

1. 251, _bene Woolues . . . tolde_ bene Wolues . . . told Q', as 4 misprinted 'Woluee'.
1. 252, _be-hold_ be-hold Q'; Q', as 5.
1. 256, _play_ playe Q', as Q' as 5.
1. 258, _sodaine . . . their_ sodaine . . . their . . . theyr Q': soddein . . . their Q': Q', as 5.
1. 262, _watch . . . wait_ wach . . .

waite Q': watch . . . waite Q'; Q' as 5.
SEPTEMBER.

We béne of flesh, men as other bée,
Why should we be bound to such miserie?
What euer thing lacketh chaungeable rest,
Mought néedes decay, when it is at beft.

Diggon.

Ah but Hobbinoll, all this long tale,
Nought easeth the care, that doth me forhaile.
What shal I do? what way shal I wend,
My piteous plight and losse to amend?

Ah good Hobbinoll, mought I thee pray,
Of ayd or counsell in my decay.

Hobbinoll.

Now by my foule Diggon, I lament
The haplefe mischiefe, that has theé hent,
Netheleffe thou feest my lowly faile,
That froward fortune doth euer auaille.

But were Hobbinoll, as God mought please,
Diggon should soone find fauour and eafe.

But if to my cottage thou wilt refor, 280
So as I can, I will theé comfort:

l. 263, bene . . . fleth] bene...
fleshe Q2; (but 'Wee' in 3) : bene...
.. fleth Q1—'bene' accepted.

l. 264, miferie] miserie Q2;.
l. 268, Hobbinoll] Hobbinol Q1:
Q2,4 as 5.

l. 269, period, as in all the others,
for comma—accepted—'mee' in Q2
only.

l. 270, de] doe Q1;.

l. 272, Hobbinoll . . . pray] Hobbinol . . . praye Q1: Hobbinol... praye Q1: Q2,4 as 5.

l. 273, ayd . . . decay] syde...
decaye Q1;: aide . . . decaye Q:
period as in all others for comma
accepted.

l. 275, Now] so Q1,4: Nowe
Q2;.

l. 276, mischiefe] mischief Q1:
Q2;4 as 5.

l. 278, auaille] so Q1;4: auile
Q2.

l. 281, cottage] cotage Q1;.

l. 282, can . . . will] can . . .
wil Q1: can: will Q2: Q2,4 as 5.
THE SHEPHEARDS CALENTER.

There maist thou ligge in a vetchy bed,
Till fairer Fortune shew forth his head.

Diggon.

Ah Hobbinoll, God mought it thee requite,
Diggon on few such friends did euer lite.

Diggons Embleme.

Inopem me copia fecit.

GLOSSE.

The Dialect and phrae of speech in this Dialogue,
seemeth somwhat to differ from the common. The
caufe whereof is supposeth to be, by occasion of the
partie herein ment, who beeing verie friend to the 5
Author hereof, had beeene long in forrain countreys,
and there seene many disorders, which he here re-
counteth to Hobbinoll.

Bidde / her, Bidde good morrow. For to bidde, is to
pray, whereof commeth beades for prayers, and so they 10
say, To bidde his beades, f. to say his prayers.

l. 283, mai[f] mayst Q₁,₃,₄: Q₄ as 5.
l. 285, Hobbinoll] Hobbinol Q₁:
Q₄,₄ as 5.
l. 286, few... friends] fewe... freends Q₁:
...Freends Q₄: fewe frendes Q₄: fewe
... friendes Q₄: few... friendes Q₄.
Glosse.—l. 2, Dialect... speech]
Dialecte... speache Q₁,₅: Q₄,₄ as 5.
l. 3, common] comen Q₁: commen
Q₄: Q₄,₄ as 5.
l. 5, partie... ment... being
verie friend] party... meant... meant
being very freend Q₁: partie... meant
being very freend Q₄: partie...
SEPTEMBER.

V Vightly, quickly, or sodainly. Chaffred, folde.
Dead at mishcife, an vnusuall speche, but much vfurped of Lidgate, and sometyme of Chaucer.
Leefe, Deare. Ethe, easie.
Thrisfe three Moones, nine monethes.
Maured, for trauelled. VVae, woe, Northernly.
Ecked, encreased. Caruen, cutte.
Kenne, know. Cragge, neck.
State, f stoutly. Stanck, weary or faint.

And now, hee applieth it to the time of the yeare, which is in the ende of harveft, which they call the fall of the leafe: at which time the Westerne winde beareth moft swaye.

A mocke, Imitating Horace, Debes ludibrium ventis.
Lorne, left. Soot, sweete. Vn coush, vnkowne.
Hereby, there, here and there.
As the bright, translated out of Mantuan.

l. 12, quickly . . . sodainly] quicklye
dodenlye Q: quickely . . .
fodenly Q: Q4, as 5.
l. 13, speche] speche Q1, Q3, as 5.
l. 14, comma after Lidgate, as in all the others, accepted.
l. 15, Deare] deare Q1, Q4, as 5.
l. 16, three Moones] thre moones Q: Q1, Q3, as 5—'Thefe' Q3.
l. 17, trauelled] trauled Q: Q1, Q4, as 5.
l. 20, stoutly . . . weary . . . faint] stoutely . . . wearie . . . fainte Q: stoutly . . . wearie . . . faynte Q: stoutly . . . wearie . . . faynte Q: Q4, as 5.
l. 21, new, ne . . . time] newe Q: newe Q1, Q4, as 5.
He . . . tyne Q1: nowe He . . . time Q: Q1, Q4, as 5—'yere' in Q4.
l. 22, the ende] thend Q1, Q4.
l. 23, time . . . winde] tyne . . . wynde Q: Q1, Q4, as 5.
l. 25, 'imiting' in Q2—'ludibrium' in Q4.
l. 27, comma after 'there' in Q3 only.
l. 28, bright . . . translated . . . Mantuan] brighte . . . Translated . . . Mantuane Q1, Q4, as 5.
Empriese, for enterprise. Per Syncopen.
Conteck, strife. Trode, path.
Marrie that, that is, their soules, which by Popish Exorcismes and practises they damne to hell.
Blache, hell. Gang, goe. Mister, manner.
Mirke, obfure. Vvarre, worfe.
Crumenall, purfe. Brace, compaffe.
Enchofon, occasion. Overgraft, ouergrown with grasse.
Galage, thoe. The groffe, the whole.
Buxome and bent, meeke and obedient.
Saxon King, King Edgare that raigned here in Britanie in the yeare of our Lord. Which King 40 caused all the VVolues, whereof then was store in this country, by a proper policie to be destroyed. So as neuer since that time, there haue bene VVolues here found, vnlesse they were brought from other countries. And therefore Hobbinoll rebuketh him of vntruth, for 45 saying that there be VVolues in England.

Nor in Christendome, this faying seemeth to be strange and vnreasonable: but indeed it was wont to be an

l. 30. Conteck\(\text{Q}^{3}\)\text{}: Q\(\text{Q}^{4}\), as 5.
l. 31. Popish\(\text{Q}^{3}\)\text{}: popish Q\(\text{Q}^{4}\), as 4.
l. 32. and . . . damne\(\text{Q}^{3}\)\text{}: and . . . damme Q\(\text{Q}^{4}\)\text{}: Q\(\text{Q}^{4}\) as 5.
l. 33. Gang . . . Gange Q\(\text{Q}^{3}\)\text{} as 4.
l. 36. ouergrowne\(\text{Q}^{3}\)\text{}: ouergrowe Q\(\text{Q}^{4}\)\text{}: ouergrown Q\(\text{Q}^{4}\)\text{}: Q\(\text{Q}^{4}\) as 5.
l. 39. King, King . . . raign\(\text{Q}^{3}\)\text{}: King, King . . . raigned Q\(\text{Q}^{4}\)\text{}.
l. 40. Britan\(\text{Q}^{3}\)\text{}: Britanye . . . Lorde, which king Q\(\text{Q}^{4}\)\text{} as 5 (but 'Lorde')\(\text{Q}^{4}\)\text{} Q\(\text{Q}^{4}\)\text{} as 5 (but 'king').
olde prouerbe and common phrase. The Originall whereof was, for that moft part of England in the raigne of King Ethelbert was christened, Kent only except, which remained long after in misbeliefe and vnchristened: So that Kent was counted no part of Christendome.

Great hunt, Executing of lawes and iuftice.

Enaunter, leaft that. Inly, inwardly : as foresaid. 55

Preuely or perte, openly faith Chaucer.

Roffy, the name of a shepheard in Marot his Aeglogue of Robin and the King. Whom he here commendeth for great care and wife gouernaunce of his flocke.

Colin Clout, Now I think no man doubteth but by Colin is euer meant the Authors selfe, whose efpiciall good friend Hobbinoll faith hee is, or more rightly Maifter Gabriell Harvey: of whose efpiciall commendatione

1. 49, common... Original] comen
... original Q': commen...originall
Q*: common...originall Q*: Q* as 5.
1. 50, raigne] reigne Q* as 5.
1. 51, only] onely Q* as 5.
1. 52, remained]...misbeliefe]
remayed...mybeliefe Q* as 5.
1. 53, parte] so Q*: parte Q* as 5.
1. 55, as foresaid] asforesaid Q* as 5.
1. 57, Freuely...perte...faith] Freuely...perte...fayth Q* as 5—period (.)
1. 57, theshepheard] theshepheardre Q* as 5.
1. 58, King, Whom] Q': Q* as 5.
1. 59, gouernaunce...flocke] gouernaunce...flock Q*: Q* as 5.
1. 60, Clout, Now] cloute) Nowe Q': Cloute, Nowe Q* as 5.
1. 61, is meant...Authors] is euer meant...Author Q*: euer Q* as 5.
1. 62, friend...faith hee... Mayfer] freend...fayth he...Mayfer Q*: freend...fayth he...Mayfer Q*: friend...fayth hee...Mayfer Q*: frind...faith hee...Mayfer Q*.
1. 63, Gabriell...eexpert] Gabriel Q*: Q* as 5.
tion, as well in Poetrie as Rethoricke and other choice learning, we haue lately had a sufficient triall in diuers 65
his workes but specially in his Musarum Lacryme, and his late Gratulationum Valdinenfium, which booke in
the progresse at Audley in Essex, he dedicated in writing
to her Maiestie, afterward presentinge the same in print
to her Highnesse at the worshipful master Capels in 70
Hertfordshire. Befside other his sundry most rare &
everie notable writings, partly vnder vnknowne titles, and
partly vnder counterfayt names, as his Tyrannomastix,
his Ode Natalitia, his Rameidos, and especially that
part of Philomufus, his diuine Anticofmopolita, and 75
diuers other of like importance. As also by the names,
of other shepheards, he couereth the persons of diuers
other his familiar friends and best acquaintance.

l. 64, as wel . . . Poetrie . . . Re-
thoricke . . . choice] afwell . . . Poetrie
. . . Rhetorike . . . choyce Q4 (but
Poetrie'): afwell . . . Poetrie . . .
Rhetorick . . . choyce Q2: as well
. . . Poetrie . . . Rethoricke . . . and
other Q4.

l. 65, we . . . triall . . . diuers]
we . . . tryall . . . diuerfe Q4: wee
. . . tryall . . . diuerfe Q2: Q4 as 5.

l. 66, worke[r] workes Q2 . . . .
. . . .

l. 67, book] boke Q4: Q2 . . .

l. 68, 'hee' Q4, only.

l. 69, Maiestie.] Maiestie, Q4 . . .
Maieflty Q2 . . .

l. 70, worshipful master Capels]
worshipfull Master Capells Q2 . . .

l. 71, sundry . . . &] sundry . . .
and Q4: sundry . . . and Q2 . . .

l. 72, vere . . . partly . . . un-
knowne titles] very . . . partly . . .
vnknown Tytles Q2 : very . . . partly
. . . vnknown Tytles Q2 : very . . .
partly . . . vnknown tytles Q2 : 
verye . . . partly . . . vnknown
titles Q4.

l. 73, his] his Q2: Q4 . . . ('counter-
faite' Q4).

l. 74, Ode . . . especially] Ode . .
especially Q2: Ode . . especially
Q2: 'Ode ' accepted.

l. 75, parte] parte Q2: Q2 as 5.

l. 76, like . . . name] lyke . . .
names Q2: like . . . names Q2:
Q4 as 5—'names ' accepted.

l. 77, shepheards] shepheardes Q2: Q4 as 5.

l. 78, friends . . . acquaintance]
freendes . . . acquayntance Q2: freendes . . . acquayntance Q2:
friends . . . acquaintance Q2: Q4
as 5.
SEPTEMBER.

This tale of Roffy seemeth to colour some particular
A Weanell wast, a weaned yongling.
Hidder and shidden, he and she, Male and Female.
Steuen, noyfe. Beliue, quickly.
What euer, Ouids verse translated.

Quod caret alterna requie, durabile non est.
Forehaile, draw or distresse. Vetchie, of Peafe straw.

Embleme.

This is the saying of Narcissus in Ouid. For when
the foolish boy by beholding his face in the brooke, fell 90
in loue with his owne likenesse: and not able to content
himselfe with much looking theron, he cried out, that
plente made him poore, meaning that much gazing had
bereft him of sense. But our Diggon veth to other pur-
pose, as who that by tryall of many ways, had found 95

1. 79, colour] coloure Q²: Q₃,₄,₅ as 5.
1. 80, certainly] certeynlye Q¹: certainly Q²: Q₃,₄ as 5.
1. 81, skye, aforesaid] skie, aforesaid Q²: skie, aforesaid Q³: skie: aforesayd Q⁴: Q⁵ as 5.
1. 82, Weaned] Weanell Q¹,₃,₄,₅,₆—'Weanell' accepted.
1. 83, he and she] He & she. Q¹: He & she, Q²: hulder . . . hee and shee, Q³: hee and shee, Q⁴.
1. 84, noyfe] Noyfe Q¹,² (but 'Belme' misprint): Q³,₄ as 5.
1. 85, no pointing after 'translated' in Q⁵ only.
1. 87, draw . . . straye] drawe . . . strawe Q²,₃,⁵: Q⁴ as 5.
1. 90, foolish boy . . . his] foolish boye . . . bys Q¹: foolish boye . . . his Q²: Q³,₄ as 5.
1. 91, able] hable Q¹,²: Q³,₄ as 5.
1. 92, thron . . . cryed] thereon . . . cryed Q²: thron . . . cryed Q³: ('muche' in 2) 3 ('hee' in 3) 4.
1. 93, plente . . . poore,] plente . . . poore. Q¹: Q² as 5: plenty . . . poore Q⁴.
1. 94, But Diggon] But our Diggon Q¹,²: Q³,₄ as 5—'our' accepted.
1. 95, found] founde Q¹,²,₃: Q⁴ as 5.
the worst, and through great plentie was fallen into penury. This Poesie I know, to haue bene much vised of the Authour, and to such like effect, as first Narcissus spake it. /

1. 96, great plentie] great plentye Q¹: Q² as 5: great plenty Q³,⁴
1. 97, penury ... Poesie ... know] penurie ... poeie ... knowe Q¹: Author ... fuche ... fyrle Q²: Author ... fuch ... firft Q³,⁴: Q⁴ as 5.
October.

Aegloga Decima.

ARGUMENT.

In Cudde is set out the perfect pattern of a Poet, which finding no maintenance of his state and studies, com-plaineth of the contempt of Poetic, and the causes thereof: Specially having bene in all ages, and even amongst the most barbarous alwayes of singular account and honour, and being indeed so worthie and commendable an art: or

Argument.—1. 4, perfect pattern...Poet, which] perfecte paterne...Poete, whiche Q1: perfect paterne...Poet, which Q2: Q4 as 5.

l. 5, maintenance] maintenaunce Q1, Q4
l. 6, complaineth...contempt] complayneth...contempte Q1, Q4: complayneth...contempt Q2: Q4 as 5.

l. 7, [specially] so Q1, Q4: speciallie Q4.

l. 8, alwayes...account and honour] always...account & honor Q1, Q4 (but 'and'): alwaies...accoumt and honor Q1: Q4 as 5.

l. 9, and...indeed...worthy...arte] &...indeed...worthy...arte Q1: and...indeede...worthy...arte Q2: &...indeede...
rather no art, but a divine gift and heavenly instinct not 10
to be gotten by labour and learning, but adorned with both:
and poured into the witte by a certaine ένθονοσαμος and
celestiall inspiration, as the Author hereof else where at
large discourfeth, in his booke called the English Poet,
which booke being lately come to my handes, I minde also 15
by Gods grace upon futher advisement to publishe.

Piers. Cuddie.

C Vddie, for shame hold vp thy heauie head,
And let vs cast with what delight to chace,
And wearie this long lingring Phæbus race.
Whilome thou wont the shepheards lads to leade,
In rimes, in riddles, and in bidding bafe:
Now they in thee, and thou in sleepe art deade.

Cuddie.

Piers, I haue piped earst so long with paine,
That all mine Oten reedes bene rent and wore:

Poem.—l. 1, Piers] Pierce Q^4^ as 5.
l. 2, hold . . . heauie] hold...
heauye Q^2^: holde . . . heauye Q^3^:
holde . . . heauie Q^1^: Q^4^ as 5.

l. 3, chase,] chace : Q^3^, as 5.

l. 4, weary this] weary thyss Q^1^:
weary this Q^1^: Q^4^ as 5.

l. 5, lade] ladders Q^3^, as 5.

l. 6, rimes . . . riddles . . . biddng]
rymes . . . ridles . . . bydding Q^1^:

l. 7, deade] dead Q^1^: Q^4^, as 5.

l. 9, piped earst . . . paine] pyped
erst . . . payne Q^3^, as 5.

l. 10, 'ben' Q^2^: 'beone' Q^4^.
OCTOBER.

And my poore mufe hath spent her spared store,
Yet little good hath got, and much leffe gaine.
Such pleafance makes the Grafsopper fo poore,
And ligge fo laid, when winter doth her straine.

The dapper ditties, that I wonte deuife,
To fede yeuthes fanfe, and the flocking fry,
Delighten much: what I the bett for thy?
They han the pleafure, I a flender prife.
I beate the bufh, the birds to them do flye:
What good thereof to Cuddie can arife?

PIERS.

Cuddie, the praise is better, then the price,
The glory eke much greater then the gaine:
O what an honour is it, to restraine
The luft of lawleffe youth with good aduice?
Or pricke them forth with pleafance of thy vaine,
Whereto thou lift their trained willes entice.

1. 11, mue] Mufe Q¹,²: Q⁴
   Q⁴: bufe... doe Q¹,²: byrdes... do flie
   Q⁴: byrdes... doe Q⁴
1. 12, gaine] gayne Q¹,²: Q⁴
   Q⁴: Q¹,²: gaine Q¹,²: Q⁴
   Q⁴: as 5.
1. 13, pleafance] pleafance Q¹,²: Q⁴
   Q¹,²: Q⁴: as 5.
1. 14, laid... winter] layd...
Winter Q¹,²: Q⁴ as 5.
1. 15, comma after 'ditties' in Q¹,² accepted.
1. 17, I bett] I the bett Q¹,²,³ 'the' accepted.
1. 18, flender] fclender Q¹,²: Q⁴
as 5.
1. 19, birds... do] byrds... doe
   Q¹,²: bufe... byrdes... do flie
   Q⁴: Q¹,²: praye Q¹,²: Q⁴
1. 22, praye] praye Q¹,²: Q⁴
   as 5.
1. 23, gaine] gayne Q¹,²: Q⁴
   as 5.
1. 24, honour] honor Q¹,²: Q⁴
   as 5.
1. 25, : not? in Q¹,².
1. 26, pleafance] pleafance Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.
1. 27, trained] trayned Q¹,²: Q⁴
as 5.
Soone as thou ginft to set thy notes in frame,
O how the rurall routs to theé do cleaue?
Sémeth tho doeft their foule of fense bereaue,
All as the shepheard, that did fetch his dame
From Plutoeæ balefull Bowre withouten leaue:
His mufickes might the hellifh hound did tame.

Cuddie.

So prayfen babes the Pecocks spotted traine,
And wondren at bright Argus blazynge eye:
But who rewards him ere the more for thy?
Or feedes him once the fuller by a graine?
Sike praiye is smoke, that sheddeth in the fkie,
Sike words bene winde, and waften foone in vaine.

Piers.

Abandon then the base and viler clowne,
Lift vp thy felfe out of the lowly duft:
And sing of bloody Mars, of wars, of guifts,
Turne theé to tofhe, that weld the awfull crowne,
To / doubted knights, whofe woundlesse armour ruft,
And helmes vnbruzed we xen daily browne.

1. 28, ginft... fete] gynft... fette
Q1, 3, 8 ('nottes' 2): ginft... fette
Q1.
1. 29, routs... do] routes... doe
Q1, 8: routes... do Q1: routes... doe Q1.
1. 30, tho doeft... fence] thou doeft...
... fene Q1: thou doft... fence
Q1: tho doeft... fene Q1, ('theyr' Q1).
1. 32, Bowre] bowre Q1, 3 as 5.
1. 33, mufickes] mufickes Q1:
mufickes Q1, 3, 7.
OCTOBER.

There may thy Mufe displye her fluttering wing,
And stretch her feile at large from East to West:
Whither thou lift in faire Elisa rest,
Or if thee please in bigger notes to sing.
Advance the worthie whom she loueth best,
That first the white beare to the stake did bring.

And when the stubborn stroke of stronger sounds,
Has somewhat slackt the tenor of thy string:
Of loue and lustyhead thou maist thou sing,
And caroll lowde, and leade the Millers rounde,
All were Elisa one of thilke fame ring,
So mought our Cuddies name to Heauen founde.

Cuddie.

Indeed the Romanst Tityrus, I heare,
Through his Mecenas left his Oaten rede,
Whereon he earst had taught his flocks to stede,
And laboured lands to yeeld the timely care,
And eft did sing of warres and deadly dreede,
So as the Heauens did quake his verfe to heare.

1. 48, fluttering] fluttering Q:
   Q2,4 as 5.
2. 50, faire] fayre Q2,3: Q as 5.
3. 51, plese] plesse Q:
4. 52, worthie whom] worthy
   whom flee Q2: worthy whom flee
   Q3: Q as 5.
5. 54, stonger] stronger Q2,3: Q
   as 5—stonger' accepted.
6. 56, maile] mayfe Q:
   Q3,4 as 5.
7. 57, carroll . . Milers rounde] carrol . . Myllers rounde Q:
   carrol . . Myllers rounde Q2: Q3,4
   as 5.
8. 58, thillk'] in Q as 5.
10. 61, Indeed] Indeede Q1: In
    deede Q2,3: Q as 5.
11. 64, yeeld] yield Q2: yeelde
    Q3: Q as 5.
12. 65, dreede] drede Q2,3: Q as 5.
13. 66, heare] here Q2,3: Q as 5.
THE SHEPHERDS CALENDAR.

But ah _Mecenas_ is yclad in clai,  
And great _Augustus_ long ygoe is dead:  
And all the worthies liggen wrapt in lead,  
That matter made for Poets on to plai,  
For euer, who in derring doo were dreeae,  
The loftie verfe of hem was loued aye,

But after vertue gan for age to stoupe,  
And mightie manhood brought a bedde of eafe:  
The vaunting Poets found nought worth a pease,  
To put in preace among the learned troupe:  
Tho gan the streames of flowing wits to cease,  
And sunbrithe honour pend in shamefull coupe.

And if that any buddcs of Poete,  
Yet of the olde stocke gan to shoote againe:  
Or / if mens follies mote be forft to fai,  
And roll with revt in rymes of rybaurdie:  
Or as it sprung, it wither must againe:  
Tom Piper makes vs better melodie.

1. 67, _clai_ claye Q¹ as 5.  
1. 69, _lede_ leade Q¹ as 5.  
1. 70, _plaie_ play Q¹ as 5.  
1. 71, _doo . . . dead_ doe as 5.  
1. 74, _mighty manhood_ mighty manhode Q¹ as 5.  
1. 76, _among_ among Q¹ as 5 — period for : in Q¹ as 5.

1. 77, _witts_ wittes Q¹ as 5.  
1. 78, _sunbrithe_ sonnebright Q¹ as 5.  
1. 80, _olde . . . againe_ old . . . agayne Q¹ as 5.  
1. 81, _to . . . faire_ to . . . flai Q¹ as 5.  
1. 82, _roll . . . rybaurdie_ rolle . . . rybaurdrye Q¹ as 5.  
1. 84, _piper_ Piper Q¹ as 5 — Piper accepted.
O péerleffe poesie, where is then thy place?
If not in Princes pallace thou doeft fit:
(And yet is Princes pallace the moft fit)
Ne breft of bafer birth doth thée imbrace.
Then make thée wings of thine afpiring wit,
And, whence thou camft, flie backe to heauen apace.

Ah Percie it is all too weake and wanne,
So high to fore, and make fo large a flight:
Her peeceed pineons bene not fo in plight,
For Colin fits such famous flight to sçanne:
He, were he not with loue fo ill bedight,
Would mount as high, and sing as foote as Swanne.

Ah fon, for loue does teach him climbe fo hie,
And lifts him vp out of the loathfome mire:
Such immortall mirror, as he doth admire,
Would raigne ones minde aboue the starry skie.
And caufe a caitiue courage to aspire,
For loftie loue doth lothe a lowly eie.

Cuddie.

All otherwife the state of Poet stands,
For lordly loue is such a tyrannne fell:
That where he rules, all power he doth expell.
The vaunted verfe a vacant head demands,
Ne wont with crabbed care the Mufes dwell,
Vnwisely weaues, that takes two webbes in hand.

Who euer castes to compasse weightie prize,
And thinkes to throw out thundring words of threat:
Let powre in lauifh cups and thrifte bits of meat.
For Bacchus fruit is friend to Phoebus wife:
And when with Wine the braine begins to sweat,
The numbers flow as faft as spring doth rife.

l. 103, rais(e... minde) rayfe...
mynd Q^4: rayfe... mind Q^4: rayfe
... minde Q^4: Q^4 as 5.

l. 104, caitiue courage] caitiue
corage Q^4, 4: Q^4 as 5.

l. 105, loftie... lothe... eie]
lofty... loath... eye Q^4: loftie
... loath... eye Q^4: Q^4 as 5.

l. 108, tyrannne] Tyrannne Q^4, 4:
Q^4 as 5.

l. 109, period (.) for comma after
‘expell’ as in Q^4 accepted.

l. 110, demands] demandesQ^4, 4
l. 113, castes... weightie] casts
... weightye Q^4: castes... weightie
Q^4: Q^4 as 5.

l. 114, thinkes... throw...
thundring... threat] thinks...
throwe... thondring... threte
Q^4, 4 (but ‘threat’): thinkes...
throw... thundring... threat
Q^4.

l. 115, bits... meat] bittes...
meate Q^4, 4: bittes... meate Q^4:
Q^4 as 5.

l. 116, fruit... friend] fruite...
frend Q^4: fruite... friend Q^4:
Q^4 as 5—period for : in Q^4, 4.

l. 117, sweate] sweate Q^4, 4: Q^4
as 5.

l. 118, numbers flow... rife]
numbers flowe... ryle Q^4, 4: Q^4,
as 5.
OCTOBER.

Thou kenst not Percie how the rime should rage.
O if my temples were distaind with wine,
And girt in Girlonds of wilde Yuie twine,
How I could reare the Mufe on stately stage,
And teach her tread aloft in but-kin fine,
With queint Bellona in her equipage.

But ah my courage cooles ere it be warne,
For thy, content vs in this humble shade:
Where no such troublous tides han vs affaide,
Here we our slender pipes may safely charme.

Piers.

And when my Gates shall han their bellies laide:
Cuddie shall haue a Kidde to store his farme.

Cuddies Embleme.

Agitante caelestius illo, &c.

GLOSS.

This Aegeolgue is made in imitation of Theocritus his 16. Idillon, wherein he reprooued the Tyranne Hiero of Syracuse for his niggardise towarde Poets, in whom

1. 119, how... rime] howe ...
2. 120, tides... affaide] tydes ...
3. 121, Girlonds... wilde] girlonds...
4. 123, teach] teache Q; Q2 as 5, l. 125, course] corage Q2: Q2 as 5.
5. 126, this... comma] thys Q; Q2, '—comma after 'thy' as in Q;—accepted.
is the power to make men immortal for their good deeds, or shamefull for their naughty life. And the like also is in Mantuane. The style hereof as also that in Theocritus, is more lofty than the rest, and applied to the height of Poeticall wit.

**Cuddy,** I doubt whether by Cuddy be specified the Author selfe, or some other. For in the eight Aeglogue the same person was brought in, singing a Cantion of Colins making, as he faith. So that some doubt, that the persons be different.

**VVhilome,** sometime. **Oaten reedes,** Auenæ. 15

**Ligge fo laide,** lye fo faint and vnlustie.

**Dapper,** pretie.

**Frye,** is a bold Metaphore, forced from the spawning fishes, for the multitude of young fish be called the Frye.

To restraine, This place seemeth to conspire with 20 Plato, who in his first booke de Legibus faith, that the

1. 5, immortal immortal Q. as 5 — 'theyr' Q. 1 as 5 —
2. 6, deeds shamefull shamefull Q. 4, 4 as 5 — 'theyr' Q. 1 as 5 —
3. naughty] dedes shamefull shamefull Q. 4, 4 as 5 —
4. naughty Q. 1 as 5 — 'theyr' Q. 1 as 5 —
5. lyke Mantuane like lyke Mantuane lyke Mantuane lyke Mantuane — 'style' Q. Q. 4 as 5 —
6. lofty] loftie loftie Q. 1 as 5.
7. height withe height withe Q. Q. 4 as 5.
8. doubt Cuddy doubt Cuddy Q. Q. 4 as 5.
9. Author eight author eight Q. Q. 4 as 5.
10. faith] sayth Q. Q. 4 as 5.
12. frye] frye Q. as 5.
OCTOBER.

first invention of Poetry was of very vertuous intent. For at what time an infinit number of youth visually came to their great solemn feasters called Panegyrica, which they vsed every five yeare to hold, some learned man being more able then the rest, for special gifts of wit and Mufick, would take upon him to sing fine verses to the people, in praise either of vertue or of victorie, or of immortalitie, or such like. At whose / wonderfull gift all men being affonied & as it were rauished with delight, 30 thinking (as it was indeed) that he was inspired from above, called him Vatem: which kinde of men afterward framing their verses to lighter muficke (as of Muficke there be many kindes, some sadder, some lightier, some martiali, some heroicall: and so diversly 35

1. 22, 'Poetic' Q1, only.
1. 23, infintſe Q1, 'tyme' in Q4 only.
1. 24, their Q1, solemnne Q1, as 5; theyr... solempne Q1, as 5.
1. 25, yeere Q1, Q2, as 5.
1. 26, being Q1, Q2, able... gifts... witte Q1, Q2, as 5 (but 3 'giftes'); beeyng... able... gifts... wyt Q1, special Q1.
1. 27, Mufick Q1, Q2, Muficke Q1, Q2 (Q4, & 2).
1. 28, praiſe either... victorie Q1, praiſe eyther... victorie Q1, Q2 as 5; praiſe eyther... victorie Q1.
1. 29, immortalitie... wonderfull Q1, Q2, as 5; immortalitie... wonderfull gyft Q1, Q2, 'lyke' Q1.
1. 30, affonied & Q1, affonied and Q1, Q2; affonyd & Q4—comma after 'rauished' in Q1;
1. 31, Indeed Q1, in deed Q1, thinking Q1 only.
1. 32, Vatem... afterward Q1, Q2, Vatem... kynd... afterward Q1.
1. 33, framing... muficke Q1, framing... muficke Q1, framing... Muficke Q1, framing... muficke Q1.
1. 34, Muficke there be... kinds Q1, muficke be... kinds Q1, Q2 as 5 (but no 'there'); Q1 as 5 (but no 'there' and 'bee').
1. 35, diversly Q1, Q1, diversely Q1 (Q1, 'martiall',... 'heroicall').
THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER.

ek a affe( the mindes of men) found out lighter matter
of Poesie also, some playing with loue, some scorning
at mens fashions, some powred out in pleasure, and so
were called Poets or makers.

Seneberease, what the secret working of musick is in 40
the minds of men, as wel appeareth hereby, that some
of the antient Philosphers, and thofe the most wife, as
Plato and Pythagoras held for opinion, that the minde
was made of a certaine harmony & musicall numbers,
for the great compassion, and likenesse of affe(tion in
th' one & the other, as also by that memorabell history
of Alexander: to whom whè as Timotheus the great
Musitian plaied the Phrygian melody, it is said, that hee
was diftraught with such vnwonted fury, that straightway

l. 36, mindes . . . men) found\)
myndes . . . me) found Q', Q' as 5 (but 'foun' Q').
l. 37, playing) playing Q', Q', Q' as 5—'playing' accepted—Q'
'wyth.'
l. 38, pleasure) pleasures Q', Q', Q'.
l. 39, Poets) Poetes Q': Q', Q' as 5.
l. 40, Senchenerease . . . secret .
musick] Sen cerease . . . secrete
. . . Musick Q', Q': Q' as 5 (but
'musick') : Sene berease . . .
scret working . . . musick Q'.
l. 41, mindes . . . as we) myndes
. . . OFQ': mindes . . . aswell
Q', Q': mindes . . . as Q',
l. 42, most) mofte Q', Q' (but '&')
: Q' as 5 (but 'wyfe').
l. 43, minde) mynd Q': minde
Q', Q', (but '& Q'): heide . . . mynde
Q'.
l. 44, harmony & . . . numbers
harmonie and . . . nombers Q': Q'
as 5 (but 'harmonie & musick');
Q as 5 (but 'harmonie') : Q' as 5
(but 'musick').
l. 45, & likenesse) & likenesse Q':
Q' as 5 : and likenesse Q' : and
lykenesse Q'.
l. 46, th' one & . . . other) thone
and . . . other—no comma Q': thone
& . . . other—no comma Q': thone
and . . . other. . . historie Q', Q', (but
4 'hytory').
l. 47, whè as] when as Q', Q', Q', (but
3,4 'whome').
l. 48, plaied . . . melody . . . he] playd . . . melodie . . . he Q',
playde . . . melodie . . . sayd . . . he
Q': played . . . melodie . . . he Q':
played . . . melody . . . sayd . .
hee Q'.
l. 49, such . . . fury . . .
straightway such vnwonted fury . . .
October.

Rifing from the table in great rage, he caused himselfe to be armed, as ready to go to warre (for that musick is very warlike.) And immediately when as the Musitian changed his stroke into the Lydian and Ionique harmony, he was so far from warring, that he sat as still, as if he had bin in matters of counsell. Such might is in Musick. Wherefore Plato and Aristotle forbid the Arabian Melody from children & youth. For that being altogether on the fifth and feuenth tone, it is of great force to mollifie and quench the kindly courage, which whirls to burne in young breasts. So that it is not incredible which the Poet here faith, that Musick can bereave the soule of sensce.

Wherefore Q' : musick. Wherefore Q' : Q' as 5 : Musick. Wherefore Q'.

L. 50, rifing] rifing Q', 8 : Q', 8 as 5.

L. 51, ready... go... musick] ready... go... musick Q' : ready... go... musick Q' ; Q' as 5.

L. 52, immediately] immediately Q', III, (but 'warlike' Q', 'warlyke' Q', 'war like').

L. 53, changed] changed Q', III, Q' as 5 (but 'bye').

L. 54, fur] furre Q' : furre Q' ; (but 'he').

L. 55, still... bin... matters] stil... bene... mattes(misprint) Q' : stil... bene... matters Q' ; stil... bene... matters Q' : stil... bene... matters Q' : stil... bene... matters Q' : stil... bene... matters Q' ; Q'.

L. 56, Musick. Wherefore] musick.

L. 57, Arabian Melody... For] Arabian [sic] Melodie... and... for Q' : Arabian Melodie... &... For Q' : Q', 4 as 5 (but 'and'). Query—Arcadian?

L. 58, being... one... fifth... feuenth] being... on... fyft... ... vij Q' : being... on... fynfe... ... feuenth Q' : Q' as 5 (but 'on'). beyn... one... fifth... feuenth Q'—'on' accepted.

L. 59, mollifie... quench] mollifie... quench Q' : mollifie... quench Q' ; mollifie... quench Q' Q'.

L. 60, young breffes] young breffes Q' ; young breffes Q' ; young breffes Q' ; young breffes Q'.

L. 61, Poet... faith] Poete... fayth Q' : Poet... fayth Q', 8, 4.

L. 62, the Musick... sensce]
The shepheard that, Orpheus: of whom is said, that by his excellent skil in Musicke and Poetry, he recovered his wife Eurydice from hell.

Argus eyes, of Argus is before said, that Iuno to him committed her husband Jupiter his Paragon Io, because hee had an hundreth eyes: but afterward Mercury with his Musick lulling Argus asleepe, flue him & brought Io away, whose eyes it is said that Iuno for his eternall 70 memorie, placed in her byrd the Pecocks taile, for those coloured spots indeed refemble eyes.

VVoundesse armour, vnwounded in warre, do ruft through long peace.

Disply, A Poeticall metaphore, whereof the meaning 75

Mufick . . . fence Q\(^1\)\(^3\); Q\(^4\)\(^3\) as 5
(but 4 'Muficke')—'the' deleted

as in Q\(^1\)\(^2\).

1. 63, ['said'] sayd Q\(^1\)\(^3\); Q\(^4\) as 5:

saide Q\(^3\).

1. 64, ['skil . . . Muficke'] skil . .
Mufick Q\(^1\) : skil . . . Muficke . .

Poetrie Q\(^2\) : skil . . . muficke . .

. . . Poetrie Q\(^4\) : skil . . muficke . .

. . . Poetrie Q\(^1\) .

1. 66, 'sayd' . . . 'hym' Q\(^4\).

1. 67, ['committed her . . . because']
committed . . . her . . . bicaufe Q\(^1\)
comitted . . . her . . . bicaufe Q\(^3\)

committed . . . her . . . because Q\(^2\): Q\(^4\) as 5 (but 'hys').

1. 68, 'hee . . . hundreth . . . afterward . . . with') he . . . hundred . . . afterward . . . wyth Q\(^1\) .

hundred . . . afterward Mercurie with Q\(^4\) (but 'afterward'): Q\(^4\) as 5 (but 'hundred').

1. 69, ['asleepe, flue . . &'] wyth
hys . . . asleepe, flue . . . and Q\(^4\):

a sleepe, flue . . . & Q\(^4\) : a sleepe,
flue . . . and Q\(^4\) : hys . . . lullyng . . .

. . . a sleepe, flue hym Q\(^4\).

1. 70, ['away . . . said . . . eternall']
awaye . . . sayd . . . eternall Q\(^1\):

awaye . . . sayd . . . eternal Q\(^4\):

awaye . . . sayd . . . eternal Q\(^2\):

awaye . . . sayd . . . hys eternal Q\(^3\).

1. 71, ['memorie, . . Pecocks taile']
memory — no comma — Peacocks
tayle Q\(^1\)\(^2\): memorie . . . birde . .
Pecockes tayle Q\(^4\): memory . . .

byrd . . Pecockes [sic] tayle Q\(^1\)
in Q\(^1\) 'tayle,' for'.

1. 72, ['spots indeed'] [spots indeede
Q\(^4\): spots in deede Q\(^2\): spottes in
deede Q\(^2\): Q\(^4\) as 5.

1. 73, ['doe Q\(^1\)\(^2\) . Q\(^2\)\(^4\) as 5 (but
4 'war').

1. 74, 'peste'—misprint in Q\(^1\).

1. 75, ['Poeticall metaphore,'] poeti-
call metaphore: Q\(^1\): Q\(^2\)\(^3\)\(^4\) as 5
(but 'p').
is, that if the Poet lift shew his skil in matter of more dignitie, then in the homely Aeglogue, good occasion is him offered of higher veyne and more Heroical argument, in the person of our most gratious foueraigne, whom (as before) hee calleth Elia. Or if 80 matter of knighthood and chiaulyr pleafe him better, that there be many noble and valiant men, that are both worthy of his paine in theyr defered praifes, and alfo fauourers of his skil and facultie.

The worthy, he meaneth (as I gheffe) the moost 85 honourable and renowned the Earle of Leyceter, whom by his cognisance (although the same be alfo proper to other) rather then by his name he bewraiyeth, being not likely, that the names of noble princes be knowne to countrey clowynes.

1. 76, shew] shewe Q1; s. shew Q2: Q1 as 5 (but 'skil').
1. 77, is] Q1; Q2.
1. 78, veyne] so Q1: veine Q2: hym... hyger veyne Q1 ('&' Q2).
1. 79, Heroical] Heroicall Q1; Q2, (but 'moiste'): Q1 as 5.
1. 80, foueraigne, whom] foueraigyn, whom Q1: foueraigne, whom Q2: Q1: Q2 as 5.
1. 81, matter... knighthood... chiaulyr] mater... knithoodde... cheualrie Q1: matter... knighthood... cheualrie Q2 (but 'chiaulyr'): Q1 as 5.
1. 82, noble and valiant] Noble & valiaunt Q1: noble and valiaunt Q1: Q2 as 5.
1. 83, paine... praiury] payne... praifes Q1: Q2: worthy... hys payne... prayes Q2: (but 'praifies').
1. 84, his... facultie] hys... faculty Q1: Q2 (but 4 'hys').
1. 85, gheffe] gueffe Q1; Q2.
1. 86, honourable... Earle... whom] honorable... Earle... who Q1: Q2 (but 'whom'): Q1 as 5 (but 'whome' 3 & 4 & 'honorable' 4).
1. 87, cognisance] so Q1: Q2: cognisance Q1: Q2 as 5.
1. 88, bewrayeth] bewrayeth Q1; ('being' 3) 4 (but 'beyn').
1. 89, likely—no comma... worldly... knowne] likely... noble... known Q1: Q2 (but 'known') 3, 4 (but 'bee knowne')—comma accepted and 'noble,'
1. 90, countrey clownes] country clowne Q1: country clowne Q2: country clownes Q2.
Slack, that is when thou chaungest thy verse from stately discourse, to matter of more pleasance and delight.

The Millers, a kinde of daunce.

Ring, companie of dauncers.

The Romish Tyturus, well known to bee Virgil, who 95
by Macenas meanes was brought into the fauor of the Emperor Augustus, and by him mowed to write in loftier kind, then he earst had done.

Whereon, in these three verses are the three feuerall, workes of Virgil intended, for in teaching his flocke to 100
feede, is meant his Æglogues. In labouring of lands, is his Georgiques. In singing of warres and deadly dread, is his diuine Æneis figured.

In derring do, In manhood and chialarie.

For ever, He sheweth the caufe, why Poets were wont 105
to bee had in such honour of noble men, that is, that

l. 91, to] from Q¹,²,³,⁴— from ‘accepted.
1. 92, courfe . . . pleasance] discouerse . . . moro [sic] pleasaunce Q¹,² (but more ‘): couerse . . . plea-
saunce Q²: Q' as 5 (‘Slacke ‘Q'—
‘discouerse’ accepted.

l. 94, companic] company Q¹,²,³,⁴,

l. 95. Tyturus, well knewe noble Virgil] Tityrus well knowe to be Virgile Q¹: Tityrus, well known to bee Virgil Q²: Tityrus. well knowne e [sic] Virgill Q³: well
knowe noble Virgil Q¹—1 known to bee ‘of Q' accepted.

l. 96, meanes . . . fauour] means . . . fauour Q¹: meanes . . . fauour Q²,³,⁴.

l. 97, Empyrour] Emperor Q¹:
Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 98, kind . . . erft . . . done] kinde

l. 100, Virgil . . . for . . . flocke] Virgile intended. For . . . flockes Q¹,² (but ‘ Virgill ') 3 (but ‘ Virgill’
and ‘flockes’) 4 (but ‘Virgill’).

l. 101, Æglogues.] Æglogues.
Q¹,² (but ‘landes’) 4—Æglogues’
accepted.

l. 102, his Georgiques . . . warres
dread] hys Bucoliques . . . wars . .
dreade Q¹: his Bucoliques . . .
wars . . dread Q¹: Q² as 5.

l. 104, do . . . chialrie] doe . .
cheualrie Q¹,², (but ‘manhoode') 4
(but ‘do’).

l. 105. caufe—no comma . . . Poets]
caufe, . . . Poets Q¹: caufe, . . .
Poets Q¹—comma accepted.

l. 106, to bee . . . honour . . . men,
by them their worthinesse & valor shoulde through their famous poeies be commended to all posterities. Wherefore it is said, that Achilles had neuer bene so famous, as he is, but for Hornes immortall verfes, which is the 110 onely advantagge, which hee had of Heçtor. And also that Alexander the great, comming to his tombe in Sigeus, with naturall teares bleffed him, that euer it was his hap to be honoured with so excellent a poets worke, as so renowned and ennobled only by his meanes. 115 VVhich being declared in a moft eloquent Oration of Tullies, is of Petrarch no leffe woorthyly fet forth in a Sonnet.

be . . . honor . . . men: Q1,3,4 (but ;), woont . . . be . . . honour . . . men, Q1 .
1. 107, worthinesse & . . . should . . . their] worthines & . . . shold . . . theyr Q1,2 (but 'should'): worthinesse and . . . shoulde . . . their Q2: Q1 as 5 (but 'and').
1. 109, said . . . beene] sayd . . . bene Q1: sayde . . . bene Q2: sayde . . . beene Q2: faide . . . beene, but 'Achilles' Q1—'beene' accepted.
1. 110, Hornes immortall verfes.] Horneres immortall verfes. Q1: Hornes immortall verfes, Q2,3 (but 'whiche'): Q1 as 5.
1. 111, onely . . . her] only . . . he Q1: onely . . . he Q2: onely . . .
which he hadde Q1: Q1 as 5 (but 'he').
1. 112, great, comming] great—no comma — cōming Q1: great—no comma—comming Q1,2 (but 'hys'): Q1 as 5.
1. 113, it was] Q1,2: it was Q1,4—'Sigeus,' Q1, for 'Sigues' of others.
1. 115, only . . . his meanes] onely . . . hys meanes Q1,2,3 (but 'his' 2, 3): onely . . . his meane Q1—'meanes' accepted.
1. 116, Which] which Q1: Q2,4 as 5: Whiche Q2 (,).
1. 117, worthily set] worthely fette Q1,2 (but 'fourth'): worthely fet Q2,4 (but 'fourth').
1. 118, Sonnet) fonet. Q1,2 (but ;)
3, 4.
Giunto Alessandro a la famosa tomba,  
Del fero Achille fospirando diffi :  
O fortunato che si chiara tromba Trouasti, &c.

And that such account hath bene always made of Poets, as well sheweth this, that the worthie Scipio in all his warres against Carthage and Numantia, had euermore in his companie, and that in most familiar fort, the good olde poet Ennius, as also that Alexander destroyng Thebes, when he was enformed, that the famous Lyrick Poet Pindarus was borne in that Citie, not onely comaundered straights, that no man should vpon paine of death, do any violence to that houfe, by fire or otherwise: but also specially sparest, most, and some
highly rewarded, that were of his kinne. So favoured he the onely name of a poet, which praiue otherwise was in the same man no leffe famous, then when he came to ranfacking of king Darius coffers, whom hee lately had ouerthrown, he found in a little coffer of filuer the two bookes of Homers workes, as laide vp there for specciall Iewels and riches, which he / taking thence, put one of them dayly in his bofome, and the other euerly night lay vnder his pillow. Such honour haue Poets always found in the fight of Princes and noble men, which this authoure here verie well sheweth, as else where more notably.

*But after,* he sheweth the cause of contemp of poetrie to be idlenesse and baseness of minde.

wyfe ')" otherwife ... speccialle... mofte Q¹: Q¹ as 5 (but ' mofte').

l. 132, highly ... his kinne] highly ... hys kinne Q¹: hyghtly ... kynne Q²: highly ... his kinne Q²: Q² as 5.

l. 133, onely ... poet, which praiue] only ... Poete, which praye Q¹: onely ... Poet, which praye Q²: hee ... onely ... Poet, which praiue Q².

l. 134, 'hee ' Q⁴ only.

l. 135, hee] he Q¹,²,³ (but ' whome'): Q¹ as 5.

l. 136, ouerthrowne, he found] ouerthrowne, hee founde Q¹,²: ouerthrowne, hee founde Q¹,² (but ' found ').

l. 137, laide] layd Q¹: layde Q²:

Q¹ as 5.

l. 138, Iewels ... riches ... taketh] iewelles ... richeffe ... taking Q²: iewells & richeffe ... taking Q²: iewelles and richeffe ... taking Q²:

l. 139, the other] the other Q¹,²: Q¹,² as 5 (but 3 ' hys ' and 4 ' euerie ').

l. 140, lay ... pillow ... honour ... Poets] layde ... pillow ... honor ... Poetes Q¹,² (but ' honour): layde ... hys pillow. Suche honour ... Poetes Q¹: laide ... pillow ... honour ... Poets Q¹.

l. 141, Princes ... men.] princes ... men. Q¹: Q¹ as 5: Princes ... menne Q¹: alwayes ... Princes ... men, Q¹.

l. 142, authoure ... verie ... else were] authoure ... very ... els where Q¹,²: authour ... very ... else where where Q¹: Q¹ as 5 (but ' where ')— ' where ' accepted.

l. 144, poetrie] Poetry Q¹: Poetrie Q¹,²,³ (but ' hee ').

l. 145, be ... minde] be ... mynd Q¹: bee ... mynde Q²,³: Q¹ as 5.
Pent, that vp in slouth, as in a coope or cage.

Tom pyper, an ironcall Sarcaſmus, spoken in derision of these rude wits, which make more account of a ryming ribaud, then of skil grounded vppon learning and judgement. Nebreff, the meaneer fort of men.

Her peced pineum, vnpereçt skil: Spoken with humble modestie.

As foote as swanne, The comparifon seemeth to be straunge: for the swan hath euer woonne small commendation for her sweete singing: but it is faid of the learned, that the Swanne a little before her death, singeth most pleasanfly, as prophecyng by a secrette instinct her neere defintie, as well faith the poet elsewhere in one of his Sonnets.

The filuer Swan doth sing before her dying day, As she that feele the deepe delight that is in death, &c.
Immortall mirrour, Beautie, which is an excellent objeect of poetical spirits, as appeareth by the worthie Petrarch, saying.

Fiorir faceua il mio debile ingegno
A la sua ombra, & crecer ne gli affanni.

A cautious courage, a base and abject minde.
For loftie love, I thinke this playing with the letter, be rather a fault then a figure, as well in our English tongue, as it hath bene alwayes in the Latin, called Cacozelon.

A vacant, imitateth Mantuans saying, Vacuum curis divina cerebrum Pto: cit.

Lauffh cups, Refembleth the common verfe, Facundia calices quem non fecere disertum.

O if my, he feemeth here to be rauished with a poetical furie. For (if one rightly marke) the numbers rise fo

l. 162, mirrour, Beautie] myrrhour, Beauty Q1; myrhour, Beautie Q2: Q4 as 5: myrroure, Beautie Q4.
l. 163, poetical/spirites...worthie] Poetical spirites...worthy Q2 as 5.
l. 164, Petrarch] Petrachs Q4, (but misprinted 'frying') 2: Petrarchs Q2: Q4 as 5.
l. 165, period in Q4 after 'ingegno'—not in the others—deleted.
l. 167, courage] courage Q2 as 5.
l. 168, lofty...thinks] lofty...hink Q3 as 5.
l. 169, as well] as wel Q2 as 5. Q1 as well Q4.
l. 170, bene...Latin] benc...

Latine Q3: toong...bene alwaies...lateine Q4: bene alwaies...Latin Q4.
l. 172, Mantuans...Vacuum] Mantuanes...Vacuum Q1: Mantuanes...Vacuum Q2: Q4 as 5—misprint 'cuois' Q2.
l. 173, misprint 'cerabum' Q4.
l. 176, poetical] Poetical Q4.
l. 177, marke] mark Q2 as 5.
full, and the verfe growtho so bigge, that it seemeth he had forgot the meanesfe of shepheards flate and flile.

Wilde yuie, for it is dedicate to Bacchus, and therefor it is sayd, that the Mænades (that is Bacchus frantick priefes) yfeid in their sacrifice to carry Thyrfos, which were pointed staues or iaelins, wrapped about with yuie.

In buffkin, it was the maner of poets and players in Tragedies to weare buffkins, as alfo in Comedies to yfe focks and light shoes. So that the buffkin in poerie is yfeid for tragical matter, as is saied in Virgil, Sola Sophocleo tua carmina / digna cothurno. And the like in Horace, Magnum loqui, nitique cothurno.

Queint, strange. Bellona the goddeffe of battell, that

l. 178, full, and . . . bigge,] ful, & . . . big Q¹: Q²,³,⁴.
  l. 179, had . . . meanesse] hath . . . meanesse Q¹,²,³,⁴; hath forgotte . . . meanesse Q²—"shepheards' Q².
  l. 180, dedicate . . . and] dedicated . . . & Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but 'and' Q⁴,⁵).
  l. 181, sayd] so Q¹: saied Q²,³,⁴ (but misprint 'Trw [ra reversed]
edies') Q⁵,⁶.
  l. 189, 'cothurrro' misprint in Q²—small 'f' in 'Sophocleo' in Q¹.  l. 190, 'cothurrro' misprint repeated in Q².
  l. 191, strange . . . battell] strange Bellona; . . . battale Q¹,²: (but ,): strange, Bellona; . . . battale Q³: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'battaile').
is Pallas, which may therefore well be called queint, for
that (as Lucian faith) when Iupiter her father was in
trauail of her, he caused his fonne Vulcan with his axe
to hew his head. Out of which leaped out luftily a voliant Damfell armed at al points, whom Vulcan feeing
to faire and comely; lightly leaping to her, proffered her
some curtesie, which the Ladie difdayning, shaked her
speare at him, and threatned his faceinesse. Therefore
such straungenesse is well applied to her.

Equipe, order. Tydes, seasons.

Charme, temper and order. For charmes were wont
to be made by verfes, as Ouid sayth. \textit{Aut si carminibus.}

Embleme.

Hereby is meant, as also in the whole courfe of this \textit{Æeglogue}, that poertrie is a diuine instinct, and vnuatural
rage pasing the reach of common reafon. Whom Piers

\begin{verbatim}
l. 192, well... queint,] wel...
quaint—no comma Q"," (but ,):
   Q as $5.
l. 193, her] hir Q"," as $5.
l. 194, trauail... Vulc] trauail... Vulcane Q": trauail...
   ... Vulcane Q": Q as $5: trauell
   ... Vulcane Q".
l. 195, out luftily] forth luftely
   Q"; ("hewe hys' Q").
l. 196, Damfell... al points,
   whom Vulcane feeing] damfell...
   ... all poynates, whom seeing
   Vulcane Q": damfell... al points
   whó seeing Vulcane Q": damfell
   ... all poynates whom Vulcane seeing
   Q".
l. 197, and] & Q",".
l. 198, curtesie... Ladie difdayn-
ing] cortesie... Lady dideigning
   Q": curtesie... Ladye... dideigning Q": Q" as $5 (but 'Lady'):
   Q" as $5 (but 'difeigning').
l. 199, Therefore] so Q",";
   therefore Q".
l. 201, Equipe] Equipe Q":
   Equipe Q".
l. 202, charmes] Charmes Q", Q".
l. 203, be... sayth] so Q": bee
   ... sayth Q": bee... faith Q":
   be... faith Q".
l. 206, Æeglogue... poetrie]
   Æeglogue... Poetry Q": Æeglogue
   ... Poerie Q": Æeglogue...
   Poetry Q": Æeglogue... Poetry Q".
l. 207, reach... common] reache
\end{verbatim}
anwereth lipiphonematicos, as admitting the excellency of the skill, whereof in Cuddie he had alreadie had a taste.

... comen Q¹: reache ... common Q²: Q³,¹ as 5.

L. 208, lipiphonematicos, ... admitting ... excellency] Epiphonematicos ... admiring ... excellencye Q¹,² (but 'excellencie'): Epiphonematicos ... admitting ... excellencie Q³: Q⁴ as 5 (but 'excellencie').
November.

Aegloga vndecima.

ARGUMENT.

In this xi. Aeglogue hee bewayleth the death of some maiden of great blood, whom he callath Dido. The 5 personage is secret, and to me altogether unknowne, albeit of himselfe I often required the same. This Aeglogue is made in imitation of Marot his song, which he made vpó the death of Loyes the French Queen. But farre

Argumet.—l. 4. Aeglogue hee] Aeglogue he Q¹: Aeglogue he Q²³⁴.
1. 5. maiden . . . great blood] mayden . . .
great bloud Q¹: mayden . . .
great bloud Q²: maiden . . . great
bloud Q¹.
1. 6. secret . . . albeit] secrete . . .
albe Q¹: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 7. Aeglogue] Aeglogue Q¹: Q²³⁴ as 5.
frenche Queene Q²: vpon . . . deathe . . . Loyes . . . frenche Queene Q²: Q¹ as 5 (but Queene').
passing his reach, and in mine opinion all other the Aeglogues of this Booke.

Thenot. Colin.

Colin my deare, when shall it please thee sing,
As thou wilt waunt, songes of some loues jouissance?
Thy Muse too long slumbereth in sorrowing,
Lulled asleepe through loues misgouernanunce.
Now somewhat sing, whose endless souenaunce,
Among the shepheards swaines may aye remaine:
Whether thee lift thy loued laffe aduance,
Or honour Pan with hymnes of higher vaine.

Thenot, now nis the time of merimake,
Nor Pan to herie, nor with loue to play:
Sike mirth in May is meetest for to make,
Or sommer shade vnder the cocked hay.

1. [reach . . . mine] reache...
2. myne Q^1;: reache . . . mine Q^2;
3. Q^2 as 5.
5. ... booke Q^1;: Aeglogue . . . booke
6. Q^1;.
7. Poem—1. 3. Werte woont] were—wont Q^1;: were wont, songes
8. Q^1;.
9. 4. too . . . slumbreth] to...
10. slumbreth Q': Q^2;: 'too' and
11. slumbreth.'
12. 5. aspee[a a sleepe Q^1;:]
13. l. 6. endeles[en]dles Q': Q^1;:
14. as 5.

1. 7. shepheards . . . remaine:] shepheards . . . remaine, Q^1;: shepheards . . . remaine, Q^2;: (but 'aie' 4).
2. 8. Whither] Whether Q^2;:—
3. accepted.
4. 9. honour] honor Q^3;: (but
5. 3. 'hymnes').
6. 10. period after 'merimake' Q^4;.
7. 12. herie . . . play:] herye . . .
8. playe Q': herie . . . playe Q^2: Q^4;
9. as 5.
10. 13. mirth] myrth Q^2;:
11. 14. sommer . . . hay] summere
12. ... haye Q^3;: Q^4; as 5.
November.

But now sad winter welked hath the day,
And Phoebus weary of his yearly taske:
Yftabled hath his steedes in lowly lay,
And taken vp his yyne in Fishes haf-ke.
Thilke fullen seafon fadder plight doth af-ke.
And loatheth fike delights, as thou doest praise:
The mournefull Muse in mirth now lift ne maf-ke,
As she was woont in youngth and sommer dayes.
But if thou algate luft light virelayes,
And looser songs of loue to vnderfong:
Who but thy selve deferues like Poets praise?
Relieue thy Oaten pypes, that sleepe long.

Thenot.

The Nightingale is foueraigne of fong,
Before him fits the Timowe silente bee:
And I vnfit to thruft in skilfull throng,
Should Colin make iudge of my foolerie.
Nay, / better learne of hem, that learned bée,
And han bene watred at the Muses well:
The kindly dew drops from the higher trée,
And wets the little plants that lowly dwell.
But if sad winters wrath, and season chil,
Accord not with thy Muses meriment:
To fadder times thou maifu attune thy quill,
And sing of sorrow and deaths dréeriment.
For dead is Dido, dead alas and drent,

Didó the great shepheard his daughter sheene:
The fayreft May she was that euer went,
Her like she has not left behind I weene.
And if thou wilt bewaile my wofull téne,
I shall theé giue yond Coffet for thy paine:
And if thy rymes as round and rufull bée,
As thoé that did thy Rosalinde complaine,
Much greater gifts for guerdon thou shalt gaine,
Then Kid or Coffet, which I theé benempt:

1. 33. bene warred] be watered
Q₂⁺,⁺⁺: bene watered Q₄⁻'bene' accepted.
1. 34. kindly dew] kindlye dewe
Q₁⁻⁺: Q₄⁻ as 5.
1. 35. 'whets' Q₄⁻ only.
1. 36. [ad ... wrath, ... chill] 
fadde ... wrath—no comma ... chill
Q₄⁻: fadde ... wrath—no comma ... chill
Q₄⁻ as 5 (but 'chill').
1. 38. [ad ... may] fadder ...
maifu Q₄⁻⁺: fad ... maifu Q₄⁻ 'fadder' accepted.
1. 39. forrow ... deaths] forrowe 
... deaths Q₁⁻⁺: forrow ... 
Deaths Q₄⁻.
1. 40. dead] deade Q₁⁻⁺⁺: Q₄⁻ as 5.
1. 41. great shepheard] greate shep-
hearde Q₁⁻⁺⁺: Q₂⁺⁺⁺.
1. 42. 'shee' Q₄⁺ only.
1. 43. the ... behind] shee ... 
behinde Q₁⁻⁺⁺⁺.
1. 44. bewaile ... teene] bewayle 
... teene Q₄⁺: bewayle ... teene
Q₄⁻ 'teene' accepted.
1. 45. paine] payne Q₁⁻⁺⁺⁺.
1. 46. rufull bene] rufull ... bene
Q₄⁻: rufull bene Q₄⁻: rufull beene
Q₄⁻ 'bene' accepted.
1. 47. Rosalinde complaine] Rosal-
ind complayne Q₁⁻⁺⁺⁺.
1. 48. gifts ... gaine] gyfts ...
gayne Q₄⁺: gyfts ... gayne Q₄⁺⁺.
1. 49. Kid ... benempt] Kidde
Then vp I say, thou jolly shepheard swaine.
Let not my small demand be so contempt.

Colin.

Thenot to that I choose, thou dost me tempt,
But ah, too well I wrote my humble vaine,
And how my rimes bien rugged and vnkempt:
Yet as I con, my conning I will straine.

Vp then Melpomene thou mournefull Meuse of nyne
Such cause of mourning neuer hadst afore:
Vp grievous ghosts, and vp my ruffel rime,
Matter of myrth now shalst thou haue no more:
For dead she is, that myrth theée made of yore.

Dido my deare, alas is dead,
Dead, and lyeth wrapt in lead:
O heauie herfe,
Let streaming teares be powred out in store:
O carefull verfe.
Shepheardes, that by your flocks on Kentish downes abide,
Waile ye this wofull waft of natures warke:
Waile / wee the wight, whose prefence was our pride:
Waile we the wight, whose absence is our carke.
The sunne of all the world is dimme and darke:
The earth now lacks her woonted light,
And all we dwell in deadly night,
O heauie herfe.
Breake we our pipes, that shrild as loud as Larke,
O carefull verse.

Why doo we longer liue, (ah why liue we so long)
Whose better daies death hath shut vp in wo?
The Fayrest flowre our girland all among,
Is faded quite and into dust ygo.
Sing now yee shepheardes daughters, sing no mo
The songs that Colin made you in her praiue.
But into weeping turne your wanton layes,
O heauie herfe:
Now is time to die. Nay time was long ygoe,
O carefull verse.

1. 67, abide] abyde Q1,3,4,4.
1. 68, woful waft] wofull waffe Q2,4,4,4 (but 'yee'
3, 4).
1. 69, wee ... pride] we ... pryde Q1,4.
1. 70, 'yee' Q1,4,4 only.
1. 71, sunne] sonne Q1,3,4,4.
1. 72, woonted] wanted Q1,3,4,4.
1. 73, 'yee' Q1,4.
1. 75, pipes ... loud] pypes ... lowde Q1,2.
1. 77, doe] doe Q1,3.
1. 78, daies ... woe] dayes ... woe Q1,2,4,4.

1. 79, flowre ... girland ... among] flowre ... gyrlond ... among Q1,4,4.
1. 80, ygoe Q1,3,4.
1. 81, yee /shepheardes ... mo] ye shepheardes ... moe Q1,3,4,4 (but
'ye' Q3,4).
1. 82, praye] prayfe Q1,2 Q4,4,4 as 5
—'yee' accepted from 1611.
1. 83, comma in all others after
'layes': Q4 period—comma accepted.
1. 84, comma in all others.
1. 86, Now ... dye] Now ... dye Q1: Nowe ... dye Q3: nowe ...
die Q4,4.
NOUEMBER.

Whence is it, that the flowret of the field doth fade,
And lyeth buried long in Winters bale?
Yet soone as spring his mantile doth displaye,
It flowreth faire, as it should neuer fayle.
But thing on earth that is of moft auaille,
As vertues branch and beauties bud,
Reliuen not for any good.
O heauie herfe,
The branche once dead, the bud eke needes must quaille,
O carefull verse.

Shée while she was, (that was, a wofull word to faine)
For beauties praise and pleasaunce had no péere :
So well s he couth the shhepheardes entertaine,
With cakes and cracknells, and such countrey chéere.
Ne would s he corne the siple shhepheardes swaine,
For she would call him often heame
And gue him Curds and clouted Creame.
O heauie herfe,

1. 87, [flowret] flowret Q' ; Q' as 5.
1. 88, buried . . . ] burued . . . :
Q' ; Q' as 5.
1. 89, 'mantile' Q'—'hath dis-
playde' (Dr. Morris in Globe
Spenser).
1. 90, flowreth . . . fayle.] flowreth
. . . fayle ? Q' ; Q' ; fowreth . . . ? Q' ;
1. 92, branch . . . bud] branch
. . . budd Q' ; Q' as 5.
1. 95, branche . . . bud . . . needs]
braunch . . . budde . . . needes Q' :
braunch . . . bud . . . needes Q' :
braunch . . . bud . . . needes Q' :
Q' as 5.
1. 97, She . . . wofull . . . faine] She . . . wofull . . . fayne Q' ; She
. . . wofull . . . faine Q' ; Q' as 5.
1. 98, praise . . . pleasaunce .
peere] prayfe . . . pleafance .
pere Q' ; prayfe . . . pleasaunce .
pere Q' ; Q' as 5.
1. 99, shhepheardes entertaine] shhe-
herds enteygne Q' ; shhepheardes
entertayne Q' ; Q' ;
1. 100, country chere] country
cherche Q' ; Q' as 5.
1. 102, him . . . heame] hem . . .
heme Q' ; heme in Q' ; Q' ; Q', but 'hem'
dropped—'him' retained.
1. 103, him Curls] hem curds Q' ;
him curds Q' ; Q' as 5.
Als *Colin Clout* the would not once disdaine.
O carefull verfe.

But nowe like happie chéere is turnd to heauy chaunce,
Such pleausance now displaft by dolors dint:
All Musicke słéepes, where death doth leade the dance,
And shepheards wonted folace is extinct.
The blewe in blacke, the gréene in gray is tinct:
The gaudy girlonds deck her graue,
The faded lowres her Corfe embraye.
O heauie herfe,
Mourne nowe my mufe, nowe mourne with teares beprint,
O carefull verfe.

O thou great shepheard *Lobin*, how great is thy grief
Where bene the nosegayes that theé dight for theé?
The coloured chaplets wrought with a chiefe,
The knotted rushrings, and gilt Rosemarée?
For theé deemed nothing too déere for theé.

l. 105, *Cloute... disdaine* cloute
... didayne Q¹: Cloute... dif-
dayne Q²: Q³ as 5.

l. 107, *now... happy... heauie* nowe... happy... heauie Q¹: nowe... happy... heauie Q²: nowe... happy... turnde... heauy Q³.

l. 109, *Musicke... dance* Musick... daunce Q¹, Q², Q³ as 5.

l. 110, *shepheards* shepherds Q¹; Q², Q³ as 5.

l. 111, *blew... blacke* blew... black Q¹, Q², Q³—comma in all the others, colon (:) in 5.

l. 1127, *gaudy... deck* gaudie... deck Q¹, Q²: gaudy... deck Q³ as 5.

l. 113, *Corfe* corfe Q¹, Q² as 5.

l. 115, *Mourne... mufe* mourne] Morne... Mufe... Morne Q¹: Morne... mufe... morne Q², Q³.

l. 117, *great... grief* greate... griefe Q¹: great... griefe Q², Q³.

l. 118, *thee... thee* the... Q¹: Q², Q³ as 5 (but :).

l. 119, *coloured* colourd Q¹: Q², Q³ as 5.

l. 120, *gilte* gilte Q¹, Q²: Q³ as 5.
NOVEMBER.

Ah they bene all yclad in clay,
One bitter blast blew all away.
O heauie herfe,
Thereof nought remaines but the memorée,
O carefull verfe.

Aye mée that dréerie death shuld strike so mortal stoke,
That can vndoo Dame natures kindely course:
The faded lockes fall from the loftie Oke,
The flouds do gape, for dryed is their fourfe,
And flouds of teares flowe in theyr steade perforce.
The mantled medowes mourne,
Theyr fundrie colours tourne.
O heauie herfe,
The heauens doo melt in teares without remorfe,
O carefull verfe.

The scéble flocks in field refuse their former foode,
And hang their heads, as they would learn to wéepe:
The beaftes in forrest wayle as they were woode,
Except the Wolues, that chase the wandring théepe:

l. 122, beene clad] bene yclad
Q1,5,6,7—'bene yclad.' accepted.

l. 123, blew] blewe Q1,5,6.

l. 125, remaines] remaynes Q1,5,6,7—period after 'memoree' in Q1,5,6.

l. 127, Aye mee . . . should] Ay me . . . should Q1,5: Aye mee . . .

l. 128, vndoo . . . kindely] vndoe

l. 129, Oke, Q1,5 : Q3,4 as 5

l. 130, their] theyr Q1,5: doe . . .

l. 131, feede perforce] feede perforce Q1,5: feede perforce Q4,6.

l. 132, mourne] morne Q1,5: Q4,6 as 5.

l. 133, fundrie . . . tourne] fondry

l. 135, doe, doe Q1,5,6.

l. 138, their . . . learn] theyr . . .

l. 139, forrest] forrest Q1,5: Q3,4 as 5.
Now shee is gone that safely did hem keepe,
The Turtle on the bared branche,
Laments the wound, that death did launch.
O / heauie herfe,
And Philomel her song with teares doth steepe:
O carefull verfe.

The water nymphs, that woont with her tosing and dance,
And for her girlond Oliue branches beare,
Now balefull boughs of Cypres doen aduance:
The Mufes, that were woont greene bayes to weare,
Now bringen bitter Eldre branches seare:
The fatall sifters eke repent,
Her vitall thred so foone was spent.
O heauie herfe,
Mourne now my Mufe, now mourne with heauie cheare,
O carefull verfe.

O truistleffe state of earthly things, and flipper hope,
Of mortal men, that swincke and sweate for nought,
And shooting wide, doth misse the marked scope:
Now haue I learnde (a lesson deereely bought)
That nis on earth assurance to be sought:
For what might be in earthly mould,
That did her buried body hould.
O heauie herfe,
Yet saw I on the beere when it was brought,
O carefull verfe.

But maugre death, and dreaded sisters deadly spight,
And gates of hell, and fierie furies force:
Shee hath the bonds broke of eternall night,
Her soule unbodied of the burdenous corpe.
Why then weepes Lobbin so without remorfe?
O Lobbe, thy losse no longer lament,
Dido nis dead, but into heauen hent:
O happie herfe,
Cease now my Mufes, nowe cease thy sorrowes fourfe,
O ioyfull verfe.

Why waile we then: why wearie we the gods with plaints,
As if some euill were to her betight?

l. 159, doth] doe Q': Q₂,³,⁴ as 5.
  l. 160, learnde ... deereely] learnnd
  ... derely Q',³ (but 'Nowe'): Nowe
  ... learnde ... deereely Q₄,⁴.
  l. 161, nys] nys Q₁,²: Q₄, as 5—
  'affurance' Q',³,⁴,
  l. 162, earthly] earthlie Q₁: Q₃,⁴ as 5.
  l. 163—comma in Q₄ only.
  l. 165, beere] beare Q',³,⁴, and
  no comma after 'brought'.
  l. 168, hell—no comma ... fierie
  ... force] hel, ... fyrie ... forf
  Q₄: hell, ... fyrie ... forf Q₃,⁴ (but 'force' 3, 4).
  l. 169, Shee] She Q₁,²: Q₄, as 5
  (but 4 misprinted 'nigh').
  l. 173, : only in Q₄—period in all
  the others.
  l. 174, happy] happy Q₁: happye
  Q₄: Q₃,⁴ as 5.
  l. 175, Mufes, nowe] Mufe, now
  Q₁,²: Mufes, now Q₄ (and first
  'now' misprinted 'now').
  l. 177, waile ... then: ... wearie
Shee raignes a goddesse now among the saints,
That whilome was the saint of shepheards light:
And / is enstalled now in heauens hight.
I see the blessed foule, I see,
Walke in Elfian fieldes to fre.
O happye herfe,
Might I once come to thee (O that I might)
O ioyfull verfe.

Vnwife and wretched men to weet whatts good or ill,
We deeme of Death as doome of ill desert:
But knew we fooles, what it vs brings vntill,
Dye would we daily, once it to expert.
No daunger there the shepheard can aftert:
Faire fieldes and pleasant layes there bene,
The fieldes aye freth, the graffe aye greene:
O happye herfe.
Make haft ye shepheards, thither to reuert,
O ioyfull verfe.

... gods ... plaints) wayle ...
then ? . . . weary . . . Gods . .
playnts Qv : waile . . . then ? weary
. . . Gods . . . plaints Qv: waile wee
then ? wearie wee . . . Gods . .
plaintes Qv, 1.
l. 179, Shee . . among . . . [sauints]
She . . . among . . . faintes Qv, * * v
l. 180, sauint] [aynt Qv, * * v
l. 181, now] nowe Qv, * * v
l. 182, the] thee Qv, * * v—'thee'
accepted.
l. 183, 'Walk' in Qv only.
l. 184, [happie] happy Qv : Qv, * * v
as 5.
l. 187, [weet] weete Qv, * * v

l. 189, knew . . . brings vntill—
no comma] knewe . . . bringes . .
vntill, Qv: knewe . . . bringes . .
vntill—no comma Qv, * * * (but 'wee')
—comma accepted.
l. 190, daily] dayly Qv, * : dayly
Qv, * (but 'wee' both).
l. 192, Faie . . . pleasant] Fayre
. . . pleasaut Qv, * v
l. 193, aye . . . aye] ay . . . ay
Qv, * : Qv, * * as 5.
l. 194, [happie] happy Qv, * : Qv, *
as 5.
l. 195, haft . . . thither] haft
. . . thether Qv, * * , (but 'yee' 3, 4).
NOUEMBER.

Dido is gone afore (whose turne shall be the next?)
There liues she with the blessed Gods in blisse:
There drinkes she Nectar with Ambrosia mixt,
And ioyes enjoies, that mortall men do misse.
The honor now of higheft Gods she is,
That whilome was poore shepeheards pride:
While here on earth she did abide,
O happie herfe,
Cese now my song, my woe now wafted is,
O joyfull verfe.

Thenot.

Aye franck sheheard, how bene thy verfes mcint
With dolefull pleasance, so as I ne wotte,
Whether reioyce or weepe for great contraint?
Thine be the Coffette, well haft thou it gotte.
Vp Colin vp, nought thou mourned haft,
Now ginnes to mizzle, hie we homeward faft.

Colins Embleme.

La mort ny mord.

L. 198, she... bliffe:] shee...
bliffe, Qe, as 5 (but. in 4).
L. 199, drincker] drinkes Qe, as 5.
L. 200, doe Qe, as 5.
L. 201, Gods] gods Qe, as 5.
fhee Qe, as 5.
L. 202, pride :) pryde, Qe: pryde
Qe: Qe, as 5.
L. 203, abide,) abyde. Qe, as 5.
L. 204, happey] happy Qe, as 5.
L. 205, Cesse... is. Cesse... is.
Qe, as 5.
L. 206, comma in Qe only.
L. 208, Aye franck] Ay franke
Qe, as 5.
L. 209, dolefull pleasance] dooleful
pleaualce Qe: doolefull pleaualce
Qe: dolefull pleaualce Qe,
L. 210, contrainct] contrainte Qe,
Qe, as 5.
L. 211, Coffette... thou] coffette
... thou Qe: Thyne... coffette
... thou Qe: Qe as 5.
L. 212, mourned] morned Qe, as 5.
L. 213, ginnes... hie] gynnes...
hye Qe, as 5: ginnes... hye Qe, (but
both 'wee').
GLOSSE. /  

Iowysaunce, myrth. Souenaunce, remembrance.  

Herie, honour.  

Welked, shortened or empayred. As the Moone being in the wayne is saide of Lidgate to welk.  

In lowly lay, according to the seafon of the moneth of Nouember, when the Sunne draweth low in the South toward his Tropic or returne.  

In fishes hafke, the funne reigneth, that is, in the signe Pifces all Nouember: a hafke is a wicker ped, wherein they use to Carrie fishe.  

Virelayes, a light kind of song.  

Bewatred, for it is a saying of Poets, that they haue drunke of the Mufes Well Caftalias, whereof was before sufficiently said.  

Dreverment, dreery and heauie cheere.  

The great shepheard, is some man of high degree, and not as some vaine supose, God Pan. The perfon both  

---  

Gloffe—l. 2. Iowysaunce . . . remembrance] Iouysaunce . . . remembrance Q1,8: Q4, as 5.  
  l. 5. wayne . . . fayd] waine . . . sayd Q7,5: waine . . . sayd Q4,8.  
  l. 7. of . . . Sunne] no ‘of’—fonne Q1: no ‘of’—fonne Q4,8.  
  l. 9. funne raygned] sone, reigneth Q1: funne, reigneth Q4: funne raygned Q1—‘reigneth’ accepted.  
  l. 10. Nouenther 1, . . . ped] Nouenther( ) . . . pad, Q2,7: (but comma) Nouenther, . . . ped Q1: Q4 as 5—inserted.  

---  

l. 11, carrie] cary Q1,7: carye Q4: carrye Q4.  
  l. 12, Virelayes] Virelaies Q1: Q4,8 (but ‘kinde’ 3, 4).  
  l. 15, fayd] sayd Q1,7,8.  
  l. 16, heauie] heavy Q1,7,8: Q4 as 5.  
  l. 17, ‘hic’ Q4,8 only.  
  l. 18, vainly supos] vainely supos—no comma Q1: vainely supos—no comma Q4,8,8.
of the shepheard and of Dido is vnknowne, and clofely buried in the Authors conceipt. But out of doubt I 20 am, that it is not Rofalinde, as some imagine: for he speaketh foone after of her also.

Shene, fayre and shining. May, for mayde.

Tene, forrow. Guerdon, reward.

Bynumpt, bequeathed.

Coffet, a lambe brought vp without the Dam.

Vnkenpt, In compti. Not combed, that is, rude and vnhanfome.

Melpomene. The fadde and wailefull Mufe, vfed of Poets in honour and Tragedies: as faith Virgil, Melpomene tragico praelamn maista boatu.

Vp grieveully goft of, The manner of the tragical Poets, to call for helpe of Furies and damned gofts: so is Hecuba of Euripides, & Tantalus brought in of Seneca. And the rest of the rest.

l. 19, shepheard . . . vnknowne,] shephearde . . . vnknowen—no comma Q^1,2 : Q^4 as 5 (but no comma).

l. 20, Authors] Authors Q^1,2 : Q^4 as 5.

l. 21, Rofalinde . . . imagine] Rofalind . . . imagin Q^1 : Rofalind . . . imagine Q^3,4.

l. 24, Tene] Tene Q^1,2 : Q^4 as 5.

l. 25, bequeathed] bequeathed Q^1,2 : Q^4 as 5.

l. 26, Dam] dam Q^1,2,4.

l. 27, compti . . . combed . . . and] incëpti . . . comed . . . & Q^1 : Incompti . . . comed . . . and Q^2,4.

l. 29, wailefull Mufe,] waylefull Mufe—no comma Q^1,2 : Q^4 as 5 : wailefull Mufes Q^4.


l. 31, batu] boatu Q^1,2,4 : boetu Q—'boatu' accepted.

l. 32, gofts . . . manner of the . . . Poets] gofts . . . maner of . . . Poetes Q^1,4.

l. 33, goft] goftes Q^1,2 (but ' & '):

3, 4 (but 'damped').

l. 34, &] and Q^1,2,4.
HELF, is the solemne obsequie in funeralles.
Waft of, decay of so beautifull a pence.
Carke, care.

Ach why, an elegât Epanorthosis, as also soone after.
Nay time was lôg ago.

Floret, a diminutive for a little flour. This is a notable and sententious comparifon, A minore ad maius.

Reliue not, liue not againe, i. not in their earthly bodies: for in heauen they reccie their due reward.

The bранch, He meaneth Dido, who being as it were the maine branch now withered, the buds, that is, beautie (as hee sayd afore) can no more flourishe.

With cakes, fit for shepheards bankets.
Heame, for home, after the Northen pronouncing.

Tint, dyed or stainèd.

The gaudie, the meaning is, that the things, which were the ornaments of her life are made the honour of her funerall, as is vsed in burials.

l. 36, 'solemne' in Q*,Q*.
l. 39, after,] after. Q*,Q*,Q*—period accepted.
l. 40, 'agoe' Q*,.
l. 41, Flouret ... diminutive] Flouret ... diminutive Q*,.
l. 43, Reliue ... i ... their] Reliuen ... f ... theyr Q*,Q*,Q*.
l. 44, receive] enioy Q*,Q*,Q* (but 'theyr' 3, 4).
l. 45, Hee 'Q*, only.
l. 46, maine branch ... withered, ... buds,] mayne braunch ... withered—no comma ... buddes—no comma Q*: maine braunch nowe withered—no comma ... buddes—no comma Q*: maine braunch ... withered, ... buddes—no comma Q*,.
l. 47, he] he Q*,Q* ('sayde' 2): Q*,Q* as 5.
l. 49, Northe] northerne Q*: Northern Q*,Q*,Q*.
l. 50, dyed ... stainèd] dyed ... flayed Q*,Q*; dyed ... flayed Q*,Q*.
l. 51, things] things, Q*,Q*,Q*—comma accepted.
l. 52, life—no comma ... honour] lyfe, ... honor Q*,Q*,Q* (but 3, 4 no comma, and 4 'weare').
l. 53, burials] burials Q*,Q*,Q*.
NOUEMBER. 267

Lobbin, the name of a shepheard, which feemeth to haue bene the louver and deere friend of Dido.

Rushrings, agreeable for fuch bafe gifts.

Faded lockes, dried leaues. As if Nature her selfe bewailed the death of the Mayde.

Sourse, spring.

Mantled Medowes, for the sundrie flowers are like a 60 mantle or couerlet wrought with many coloures.

Philemele, the Nightingale. Whom the Poets faine once to haue bene a Lady of great beautie, till beeing rauiished by her sisters husband, she desir'd to be turned into a birde of her name, whose complaints be very wel 65 set forth of M. George Gafcoin a wittie gentleman, & the very cheefe of our late rimeres, who and if some parts of learning wanted not (albe it is well knowne he altogether

l. 54, shepheard] shepheard Q²:
Q⁴,⁵,⁶ as 5.
l. 55, bene . . . & . . . friend] bene . . . & . . . frende Q³,⁷ (but 'friend' 2): bene . . . and . . . friend Q²,⁴—'bene' accepted.
l. 56, giftes] giftes Q¹: giftes Q²:
Q⁴,⁵ as 5.
l. 57, dried] dried Q²,⁵,⁶,⁷.
l. 58, bewailed] bewayled Q²,⁴,⁵,⁶,⁷.
l. 60, Medowes . . . sundrie flowers] Medowes . . . sundrie flowers Q².
Medowes . . . sundrie flowers Q¹,³.
l. 61, mantle] Mantle Q²,⁴,⁵,⁶,⁷ (but 'Couverlet' in 3, 4).
l. 63, bene . . . Lady . . . beautie . . . being Q²: bene . . .
beauty . . . being Q¹: bene . . .
Ladie . . . beautie . . . being Q³,⁴—'bene' accepted.
l. 64, her . . . husband] hir . . . husbande Q¹: hir . . . husband Q²: Q³,⁴ (but misprint 'rauifhe' in Q¹ and 'thee').
l. 65, birdie . . . complaints . . .
wel] byrd . . . complaintes . . . well Q¹: byrd . . . him . . . complaintes verye well Q²: byrd . . . complaints . . . well Q³,⁴.
l. 66, M . . . Gafcoin . . . &] Ma
. . . Gaskin . . . and Q²: Ma . . .
Gafcoin . . . and Q³: Ma . . .
Gafcoin . . . and Q⁴.
l. 67, chefe . . . rimeres . . . parts] chefe . . . rymers . . . partes Q²:
verye chiefe . . . rymers . . . partes Q²: chiefe . . . rimeres . . . partes Q³,⁴.
l. 68, albe . . . knowne . . .
altogether] albee . . . knowen . . .
wanted not learning) no doubt would have attained to the excellency of those famous Poets. For gifts of wit 70 and natural promptnes appeare in him abundantly.

*Cypresse,* vfed of the olde Paynims in the furnishing of their funerall Pomp, and properly the signe of all forrow and heauinesse.

*The fatale sisters,* Clotho, Lachesis, and Atropos, 75 daughters of Herebus and the night, whom the Poets faine to spin the life of man, as it were a long thred, which they draw out in length, till his fatale houre and timely death be come; but if by other casualtie his daies be abridged, then one of them, that is, Atropos is said 80 to haue cut the thred in twaine. Hereof commeth a common verfe.

*Clotho column bainlat Lachesis trahit, Atropos occat.*
O trusleffe, a gallant exclamation moralized with great wisedome, and passionate with great affection. 85

Beere, a frame, whereon they vfe to lay the dead corsps.

Furies, of Poets are fained to be three, Periephone, Alecfeo, and Megera, which are said to be the Authors of all euill and mischiefe.

Eternal night, is death or darkenesse of hell.

Betigfe, happened.

I see, A liuely Icon or presentation, as if he saw her in heauen present.

Elysian fieldes, be deuifed of Poets to be a place of pleasure like Paradise, where the happie soules do rest in peace and eternall happynesse.

Die would, the very expresse sayling of Plato in Phaedone. Aftart, befall vnwares.

Nectar and Ambrosia, bee fained to be the drinke

l. 85, [with] wyth Q': Q².4 as 5.

l. 86, Beere] Beare Q', Q².4, —‘deade’ Q¹.

l. 87, corfe Q', Q².4.

l. 88, Poets are fained] Poetes be fyned Q': Poetes bee fyned Q²: Poetes . . . bee fyned . . . bee Q³.4.

l. 89, said . . . Author] sayd . . . Authours Q', Q² as 5

—no comma after ‘Alecto’ in 1—misprinted ‘Alecta’ in Q² and no comma, and no comma in 3. 4.

l. 91, Eternal night, is] Eternall might Q', Q²: Eternall night, is Q³.4.

l. 93, presentation,] representation

—no comma Q', Q².4, —‘fawe’ 3. 4.

l. 95, Poets] Poetes Q', (but ‘bee ’): Q².4 as 5.

l. 96, happie . . . do) happye . . . doe Q': happye . . . doe Q².4.

l. 97, eternall happynesse] eternal happynesse Q': Q³.4 as 5.

l. 98, Die . . . expresse] Dye . . . expresse (misprint) Q': Dye . . . expresse Q².4.

l. 99, aftar] aftert Q': Q³ as 5.

l. 100, bee fained . . . drinke] be feigned . . . drink Q': be feigned . . . bee . . . drinke Q²: bee fayned . . . bee . . . drinke Q³, (but ‘be’ [²ed]).
and foode of the Gods: Ambrosia they liken to Manna in scripture, and Nectar to be white like cream, whereof is a proper tale of Hebe, that spilt a cup of it, and stayned the heacuns, as yet appeareth. But I haue already discoursed that at large in my Commentary upon the dreams of the same author.

Meynt, mingled.

Embleme.

Which is as much to say, as death byteth not. For although by course of nature we be borne to dye, and being ripened with age, as with a timely haruest, we must bee gathered in time, or else of our selues we fall like rotted ripe fruite fro the tree: yet death is not to be couted for cuill, nor (as the Poet saide a little before) as doome of ill defect. For though the trespasse of the first man brought death into the world, as the guerdon of sinne, yet being overcome by the death of one, that died for all, it is now made (as Chaucer faith) the greene

l. 101, Gods] gods Q1,4,5,6 as 5.
l. 102, creame] Creme Q1: creme Q1,3: Q1 as 5 (but 'lyke')—no comma after 'scripture' in Q1,3 and ' & ' in Q1.
l. 105, Commentary] Commentarie Q1,3,4,5.
l. 106, author.] Author. Q1,5: Author Q1,3.
l. 107, mingled] Mingled Q1,3,4,5.
Embleme.—l. 109, byteth] bitheth Q1,5 as 5.
l. 110, 'wee bee' Q1,4 only.
l. 111, 'a' timely in Q1,3,5—'wee' 3, 4—'a' accepted.
l. 112, bee . . . els[e] be . . . els Q1,3: bee . . . els Q1,3.
l. 113, ripe . . . br] so Q1: rype . . . bee Q1,4,4.
l. 114, cuill . . . Poet saide . . . little Q1: cuill . . . Poet sayd . . . little Q1,3,4,5.
l. 117, one—no comma] comma in Q1,5—accepted.
l. 118, died . . . all . . . faith . . . green] dyed . . . al . . . sayth . . .
pathway of life. So that it agreeeth well with that was faide, that Death byteth not (that is) hurteth not at all.

grene Q¹: dyed . . . alle . . . nowe to lyfe Q¹: path way of lyfe Q²,⁴,
. . . sayth . . . greene Q²: Q²,⁴ as ⁵ ageeth 'misprint Q¹.
(but 'sayth).
  l. 119, *pathway of life, ] path way Q².
  l. 120, faide,) sayd Q¹,⁴: said
December.

Aegloga Duodecima.

ARGUMENT.

His Aeglogue (even as the first began) is ended with a complaint of Colin to God Pan, wherein as wearie of his former waies, hee proportioneth his life to the foure seashens of the yeare, comparing his youth to the spring time, when hee was fresec and free from loues follie. His manhood to the sommer, which he faith, was consumed with great heate and exceesse drouth, caused through a

Argument. 1. 4, first began] first beganne Q1: firste beganne Q2,4 as 5.
1. 5, complaint . . . wearie] complaint . . . weary Q1: complaint . . . weary Q2,4 as 5, 'wherin' Q4 only.
1. 6, waies, her] wayes, he Q1,4: Q2,4 as 5.
1. 7, his youth] hyss youthe Q1: his youte Q2,4 as 5.
1. 8, he . . . follie] he . . . follye Q1: he . . . follie Q2,4 as 5.
1. 9, faith] sayth Q1,4,4 (but 'hee') as 5—'manhoode' Q1,4,4.
1. 10, great . . . through] greate . . . throughe Q1: Q2,4,4 as 5 (but ' & ' in 2).
Comet or blasing Starre, / by which hee meaneth love, which passion is commonly compared to such flames and immoderate heate. His riper yeares he remembereth to an unseasonable harvest, wherein the fruits fall ere they be ripe. His later age to winters chill and frostie season now drawing neere to his last ende.

The gentle shepheard's fate befiden spring,
All in the shadow of a bushie Breere,
That Colin hight, which well could pipe & sing,
For he of Tityrus his songs did lere.

There as he fate in secrete shade alone,
Thus gan he make of loue his piteous mone.

O soueraigne Pan thou God of shepherds all,
Which of our tender Lambkins takeft keepe:

l. 11, blazing Starre] blasing starre Q¹: blasing starre Q², Q³.
l. 12, commonly] comenly Q¹: commonly Q²: Q³, Q⁴ as 5.
l. 13, heate, his ripest ... he] heate. His riper ... hee Q¹, Q² (but 'yeeers'): heate. His riper yeres he Q³, Q⁴—Q¹ to 'punctuation accepted, and 'riper'.
l. 14, harueft ... fruits] harueft ... fruits Q¹, Q², Q³ (but 4 misprint 'harneft').
l. 15, ripe ... chill and] rype ... chyll & Q¹: rype ... chyll and Q²: rype ... chill & Q³, Q⁴.
l. 16, neere] neere Q¹, Q²: Q³, Q⁴ as 5.

Forte.—l. 1, fate befiden /spring] fatte befide a springe Q¹, Q²: fat befide a spring Q¹: fat befiden springe Q³.
l. 2, shadow ... bushie Breere] shadowe ... bushye breere Q¹, Q², Q³ (but B in 3, 4).
l. 3, well ... pipe & finge] wel ... pype and finge Q¹: well ... pype & finge Q³: well coulde pype and finge Q⁴, Q⁵.
l. 4, 'hee' and 'fonges' in Q², Q³ only.
l. 5, fate ... secrete] fatte ... secrete Q¹, Q²: fatte ... secret Q³, Q⁴.
l. 6, 'hee' Q¹, Q² only.
l. 7, 'shepheardes' Q³ only.
l. 8, which] cap. W from all the others accepted.
And when our flocks into mischaunce mought fall,
Doest saue from mischiefe the vnwarie sheepe.
Als of their maisters haft no leffe regard,
Then of the flocks, which thou doest watch & ward.

I thee befeech (so be thou deigne to heare,
Rude ditties tunde to shepheards Oaten reede,
Or if I euer fonnet fung so cleare,
As it with pleasaunce mought thy fancie feeede)
Hearken a while from thy greene cabinet,
The lawrell spong of carefull Colinet.

Whilom in youth, when flowred my ioyfull spring,
Like swallow swift, I wandred here and there:
For heate of heedlesse luft me so did sting,
That I of doubted daunger had no feare.

I went the waftfull woods and forrest wide,
Withouten dread of Woolues to bene efpide.

l. 9, 'flockes' Q₄, only and 'mischance' Q₄ only.
l. 10, vnwarie sheepe.] vnwarie sheepe: Q₄: vnwarie sheepe: 2, 3: Q₄ as 5.
l. 11, regard] regarde Q₄: Q₄ as 5.
l. 12, & ward.] and ward: Q₄: Q₄ as 5.
l. 13, befeche] befeche Q₄: befeche Q₄: Q₄ as 5.
l. 14, tunde] tund Q₄, Q₄: Q₄: Q₄ as 5.
l. 15, fonnet fung] fonet fung Q₄: Q₄ as 5.
l. 17, a while] awhile Q₄: Q₄ as 5.

l. 18, lawrell] rurall Q₄, Q₄: lawrell Q₄, Q₄.
l. 19, Whilom . . . flowred] Whilome . . . flowrd Q₄, Q₄: Whilome . . . flowred Q₄, Q₄.
l. 20, swallow swift.] Swallow swift—no comma Q₄, Q₄: swallow swift—no comma Q₄: Q₄ as 5.
l. 23, waftfull woods . . . forrest wide] waftfull woods . . . forrest wyde Q₄, Q₄: waftfull woodes . . . forrest wide Q₄: Q₄ as 5.
l. 24, dread . . . Woolues . . . bene efpide] dread . . . Wolues . . . bene efpied Q₄, Q₄ (but 4 'eispide').
DECEMBER.

I woot to raunge amid the mazie thicket,
And gather nuts to make me Christmas game:
And ioyed oft to chafe the trembling Pricket,
Or hunt the heartlefe hare, till she were tame.

What wreaked I of wintrie ages waft,
Though deemed I, my spring would euer laft.

How ofte haue I scaled the craggie Oke,
All to dislodge the Rauen of her neft?
How haue I wearied with manie a stroke
The flatelie Walnut treé, the while the reft
Vnder the treé fell all for nuttes at strife?
For ylike to me, was libertie and life.

And for I was in thilke fame looser yeeres,
(Whether the Mufe, fo wrought me from my birth:
Or I too much beléueed my shepheard péeres)
Somedie ybet to song and muflıes mirth.

l. 25, woont . . . amid . . . thicket] l. 32, neft?] neft: Q₁: Q₂: neft:
wont . . . amyddle . . . thickette Q₁: Q₃: Q₄ as 5.
wont . . . amidde . . . thicket Q₃: many Q₁: How . . . many Q₄:.
wont . . . amid . . . thicket Q₄.
l. 26, nuts] nuttes Q₁, Q₂, Q₃, Q₄.
l. 27, chafe] chace Q₁, Q₃, Q₄.
l. 28, heartlefe . . . till the] heartlefe . . . til thee Q₁, Q₃, Q₄ (but ‘the’).
l. 29, That . . . wintrie . . . waft] l. 33, yeeres] yeares Q₁: Q₂, Q₃, Q₄ as 5.
What . . . wintrye . . . wafe Q₁:
What . . . wintrie . . . waiffe Q₂, Q₄:
What . . . wintry . . . waft Q₃—
‘What’ accepted—‘recked’ 1611.
l. 30, Though . . . laft] Tho . .
lafte Q₁: Tho . . laft Q₃—comma after ‘I’ accepted.
l. 31, ‘House’ Q₄ only.

l. 32, neft?] neft: Q₁: Q₂: Q₃: Q₄ as 5.
l. 33, How . . . manie] Howe . . .
l. 34, flatelie] flately Q₁, Q₃, Q₄.
l. 35, nuttes . . . strife?] nuttes . .
strife: Q₁, Q₂: nuttes . . strife: Q₃, Q₄.
l. 36, me . . . libertie . . . life] me—no comma . . libertee . . lyfe
Q₁: Q₃, Q₄ as 5.
l. 37, yeeres] yeares Q₁: Q₂, Q₃, Q₄ as 5.
l. 38, Whither] Whether Q₁, Q₂, Q₃, Q₄—
accepted.
l. 39, too much . . shepheard péeres] tomuch . . shepherd peres Q₁: to-
much . . shepheard peres Q₂: to-
much . . shepheard peres Q₃: to-
much . . shepheard peres Q₄: . . .
l. 40, muflıes] muflıcke Q₁: Q₂: Q₃: Q₄ as 5.
A good old shepheard, *Wrenock* was his name,  
Made me by art more cunning in the same.

Fro thence I durst in derring to compare  
With shepheardes swaine, what euere fed in field:  
And if that *Hobbinoll* right judgement bare,  
To *Pan* his owne felte pipe I neede not yeeld.  
For if the flocking Nymphe did follow *Pan*,  
The wifer Muses after *Colin* ran.

But al such pride at length was ill repaidе,  
The shepheardes God (perdie God was he none)  
My hurtleffe pleafance did me ill vpbraide,  
My freedenome lorne, my life he left to mone.  
Louve they him called, that gaue me checkmate,  
But better mought they haue behote him Hate.

Tho gan my louely spring bid me farewell,  
And summer seafon fpsed him to display  
(For loue then in the Lyons houfe did dwell)  
The raging fire, that kindled at his ray.  
A comet flird vp that vnkindly heate,  
That raigned (as men said) in *Venus* feate.

1. 41, *old shepheard*] olde shep-  
hearde Q₄: olde shepheard Q₃: Q₄,₄  
as 5.
1. 42, arte] arte Q₅,₆,₇,₈  
1. 44, *swaine*] swaine Q₅,₆,₇: Q₄  
as 5.
1. 45, *Hobbinoll*] Hobbinol Q₆:  
Q₃,₄,₅,₆,₇,₈ as 5.
1. 46, yeeld] yield Q₅,₆,₇,₈  
1. 47, *fellow*] folow Q₅,₆: Q₄,₅ as 5.
1. 48, *ran*] ranne Q₅,₆,₇,₈: Q₄ as 5.  
1. 49, *pride . . . repaid*] pryde . . .  
repayde Q₅,₆ (but 'yll'): pride . . .  
repayde Q₅: Q₄ as 5.
1. 50, 'shepheardes' Q₅ only.  
1. 52, *left*] lefte Q₅: Q₅,₆,₇ as 5.  
1. 55, *spring . . . farewell*] Spring  
. . . farewell Q₅: Spring . . . fare-  
well Q₅: Q₄,₅ as 5.  
1. 56, *summer*] Summer Q₅:  
Sommer Q₅: sommer Q₅,₆,₇  
1. 58, *fire*] fyre Q₅,₆: Q₄ as 5.  
1. 60, *That raigned . . . said*] that  
reigned . . . sayd Q₅: That reigned . . .
DECEMBER.

Forth was I led, not as I wont afore,
When choise I had to choose my wandring way:
But whither lucke and loues vnbridled lore
Would lead me forth on Fancies bit to play.
    The bush my bed, the bramble was my bowre,
The Woods can witnes manie a wofull ftouere.

Where / I was wont to seeke the hony Bee,
Working her formall rowmes in Wexen frame:
The grieulie Todeftoole growne there mought I see,
And loathing Paddockes lording on the fame.
    And where the chaunting birds luld me a sleepe,
The gastrly Owle her greuous ynne doth keepe.

Then as the spring giues place to elder time,
And bringeth forth the fruit of summers pride:
Alfo my age now passed youthly prime:
To things of riper reasone fellse applide.

... frayd $Q^4$: That reigned...

said $Q^4$.

l. 61, led] leed $Q^3$, $Q^4$: $Q^4$ as 5.

l. 62, waye $Q^3$, $Q^4$: $Q^4$ as 5.

l. 63, whither lucke] whether luck

$Q^3$, $Q^4$: $Q^4$ as 5.

l. 64, lead... bit... play] leade

... bitte... playe $Q^2$, $Q^4$: lead...

bitte... play $Q^2$: $Q^4$ as 5.

l. 65, bed] bedde $Q^2$, $Q^4$: $Q^4$ as 5.

l. 66, Woods... witnes manie

... flore] Woodes... witnesse many... flore $Q^4$, ($'Woods'$ $Q^4$).

l. 67, hony] honey $Q^1$; honie $Q^4$;

$Q^4$ as 5.

l. 69, fe] fe $Q^1$: $Q^4$, $Q^4$ as 5.

l. 70, 'Paddockes' $Q^4$, only.

l. 71, gaslftly... greuous] ghaftlie

. . . . grievous $Q^4$, $Q^4$: ghaftly . . .

grieuous $Q^4$.

l. 73, /spring] springe $Q^1$: $Q^4$, $Q^4$ as 5.

l. 74, fruit... summers pride]

fruit... sommers pryde $Q^4$: fruit.

... sommers pride $Q^4$: fruit...

fomers pride $Q^4$.

l. 75, All fo... youthly prime]

Allo... yongthly Pryme $Q^4$,

$Q^4$ as 5—'Allo' accepted.

l. 76, things... riper... applide]

things... ryper... applied $Q^1$:

things... ryper... applied $Q^1$:

things... riper... applied $Q^2$:

$Q^4$ as 5.
And learned of lighter timber cotes to frame,
Such as might faue my shēepe and me fro shame.

To make fine cages for the Nightingale,
And Baskets of bulrushes was my wont:
Who to entrap the fift in winding fale,
Was better seene, or hurtfull beastes to hont?
I learned als the signes of heauen to ken,
How Phæbe failes, where Venus fits, and when.

And tried time yet taught me greater things,
The sodaine rising of the raging seas:
The foothe of byrds by beating of their wings,
The powre of hearbes, both which can hurt and eafe:
And which be wont t'enrage the reflête shéepe,
And which be wont to worke eternall fléepe.

But ah vnwife and witlesse Colin Clout,
That kydfit the hidden kindes of many a weede:

l. 77, 'learned' learned Q¹,³,⁴,: tryed . . . thinges Q²,⁴: 85.
  l. 80, 'Baskets' Bak-kets Q¹,³: Q²,⁴: as 5.
  l. 81, 'entrap . . . sale,' entrappe . . . sale—no comma Q¹,³, Q²,⁴: as 5
       (but no comma 3).
  l. 82, 'hurtfull . . . hont?' hurtful . . . hont?
Q²,⁴,⁵—? accepted and 'hont.'
  l. 83, 'signs' Q² only.
  l. 84, 'Phæbe failes . . . fites,' Phæbe fayles . . . fites—no comma Q¹:
Phæbe failes . . . fites—no comma Q²,⁴ (but 3, 4 'fites')—'Phæbe' accepted.
  l. 85, 'tried . . . things,' tryed . . . thinges Q¹,³: tried . . . things Q²:
       Q¹ as 5.
  l. 86, 'sodaine rising' sodain ryfing Q¹: sodain rising Q²,³: Q²
       as 5.
  l. 87, 'byrdes . . . theyr winges'
Q² only.
  l. 88, 'powre . . . hearbes' power . . . herbs Q¹,³: powre . . . herbes
Q²,⁴.
  l. 89, 't'enrage' to tenrage Q¹,³,⁴.
  l. 91, 'Cloute' cloute Q¹: Cloute Q²,³: Cloute Q²,³.
  l. 92, 'kindes . . . weede' kinds . . . wede Q¹: kinds . . . weede Q²:
       Q²,⁴ as 5.
Yet kydft not ene to cure thy fore heart root,
Whofe ranckling wound as yet does rifely bleede.
Why lIueft thou stil, and yet haft thy deaths wou'd?
Why dieft thou still, and yet aliue art found?

Thus is my sumner worn away and wafted:
Thus is my harueft hastened all to rathe:
The eare that budded faire, is burnt and blafted,
And all my hoped gaine is turned to scathe.

Of all the feede, that in my youth was fowne,
Was nought but brakes & brambles to be mowne.

My / boughs with blossoms that crowned were at first,
And promis'd of timely fruit such flore:
Are left both bare and barrein now at erft,
The flattering fruit is fallen to ground before,
And rotted, ere they were halfe mellow ripe:
My harueft waft, my hope away did wipe.

The fragrant flowers, that in my garden grew,
Bene withered as they had bene gathered long:

1. 93, heart root] hart roote Q1,  
Q4, as 5.
1. 94, rifely] ripelye Q1: Q2,  
as 5.
1. 95, death] deathes Q1,  
as 5.
1. 96, dieft . . . fill . . . found]  
dyeft . . . ful . . . founde Q1,  
Q2, (but 'found' Q2, and 'fill' Q1): Q1 
as 5.
1. 97, summer . . . wafted] sommer  
. . . wafted, Q1,  
1. 98, 'too' Q4 only.
1. 99, and] & Q1: Q2,  
as 5.
1. 100, 'turnd' Q1,  
only.
1. 102, or] and Q1,  
as 5.
1. 103, boughs and blossoms . .  
frf] boughes with bloosmes . .
frifie Q1,  
Q4, (but 'frifie')—'with'
accepted.
1. 104, fruite] fruite Q1,  
as 5.
—comma for: after 'tore' Q1,  
1. 106, flattering fruit . . . ground  
flattting fruite . . . ground Q1:  
flattting fruite . . . ground Q2,  
Q1 as 5—period after 'before' in  
Q1,  
1. 107, 'mellowe' Q2 only.
1. 108, did wipe] dyd wipe Q1:  
Q2,  
as 5.
1. 109, flowers . . . grew] flowres,
. . . grewe Q1,  
—comma accepted.
1. 110, Beene (and)] bene Q1,  

THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDAR.

Their rootes bene dried vp for lacke of dewe, 
Yet dewed with teares they han be euer among.

Ah, who has wrought my Rosalinde this spight, 
To spill the floweres, that shoulde her girland dight?

And I, that whilome woot to frame my pipe, 
Vnto the shifting of the shepheardes foote: 
Sike follies now haue gathered as too ripe, 
And cast hem out, as rotten and vnfoote.

The lofer Laffe I cast to please no more, 
One if I please, enough is me therefore.

And thus of all my haruest hope I haue 
Nought reaped but a weede crop of care: 
Which, when I thought haue thresht in swelling sheawe, 
Cockle for corne, and chaffe for barly bare.

Soone as the chaffe shoulde in the fane be finde, 
All was blowne away of the wauering winde.

So now my yeare drawes to his latter terme, 
My spring is spent, my sommer burnt vp quite:

' bene ' accepted—period for colon
in Q1,2, and comma in Q2.
l. 111, bene dried] bene dried
Q1,2 (but ' Theyr'); bene dried Q1.
l. 112, bene] be Q1,2,3,4—' be ' accepted.
l. 113, Ah . . . Rosalinde . . .
spight,] Ah . . . Rosalind . . . spight
Q1,2,3,4 (but comma after ' spight ' in 4).
l. 114, sight?] sight, Q1,2; Q2,4
as 5.
l. 115, pype] pype Q1,2,3; Q4 as 5.
l. 116, shepheardes] Q2 only.
l. 117, now] nowe Q1,2; Q2,4 as 5.
l. 122, weedie] weedye Q1,3: Q2,4
as 5.
l. 123, comma after ' sheawe ' ac-
cepted from Q1,2.
l. 124, Cockle . . . barley] Cockel
. . . barley Q1,2,3,4.
l. 125, finde] fynde Q1,3,4; Q2 as 5.
l. 126, winde] wynd Q1,2,3; Q2
as 5.
l. 127, my (2nd)] his Q1,3,4 (' yeere ' Q2)—' his ' accepted.
DECEMBER.

My haruest hafts to stir vp winter sterne,  
And bids him clame with rigorous rage his right.  
So now he stormes with many a sturdie stoure,  
So now his blustere blast each coaft doth scoure,

The carefull colde hath nipt my rugged rinde,  
And in my face deepe furrowes eld hath pight:  
My head bespret with hoarie frost I finde,  
And by mine eie the crow his claw doth wright.

Delight is laid abed, and pleasure past,  
No sunne now shines, clouds han all ouercraft.

Now / leave ye shepheardes boyes your merry glée,  
My Mufe is hoarie and wearie of this found:  
Here will I hang my pipe vpon this trée,  
Was neuer pipe of reede did better found.

Winter is come, that blowes the bitter blast,  
And after Winter dréerie death does haft.

l. 129, _haruest_ . . . _stir_] harueste
  . . . _stirre Q¹: _haruest_ . . . _stirre_
  Q²,³: _Q¹_ as 5.  
  l. 130, _clayme_ ] clayme Q¹,²,³: _Q¹_ as 5.  
  l. 131, _nowe_ . . . _sturdie_ ] nowe . . .
  _sturdy Q²: _nowe_ . . . _sturdy Q²:
  _Q²_ as 5.  
  l. 132, _echc coaft_ ] echcoft Q¹,²,³:  
  _echcoft Q¹_ as 5.  
  l. 133, _colde_ . . . _nipt_ . . . _rindeo_ ]
  _cold_ . . . _nypnt_ . . . _rynde Q²,³: _cold_
  . . . _nipt_ . . . _rynd Q²: _cold_ . . .  
  _nipt_ . . . _rinde Q²_.  
  l. 135, _hoarie_ . . . _finde_] _hoary_
  . . . _synd Q¹: _hoarie_ . . . _synde Q²:
  Q²,³ as 5.  
  l. 136, _mine_ . . . _crow_ . . . _claw_
  _donth] myne Crow . . . claw_  
  dooth Q¹,² (but _donth_ ): myne eye  
  . . . _crowe_ . . . _clawe doth Q²:_
  Q¹ as 5 (but _clawe_ ).  
  l. 137, _layd abed_ ] layd abedde  
  Q¹,²,³: _laide abed Q¹_.  
  l. 138, _funne_ . . . _clouds_ ] sonne  
  . . . _clodes Q¹,²: _clodes Q²_ as 5 (but 4 _cloudes_ ).  
  l. 139, _ye_ Q¹,²,³,⁴ ('shepheardes' 3) 4—'ye' accepted.  
  l. 140, _wearie_ . . . _this found_ ]
  _weary . . . thys founde Q¹,² (but_  
  _this_ ): Q²,³ as 5.  
  l. 141, _pype_ ] pype Q¹,²,³,⁴  
  l. 142, _pype . . . found_ ] pype . . .
  _founde Q¹,²: _pype . . . found Q²,³,.  
  l. 143, _blaft_ ] blaft Q¹,²: Q²,³ as 5.  
  l. 144, _winter_ ] Winter Q¹,²,³,⁴—  
  W accepted.
Gather ye togeth'er my little flocke,
My little flocke, that was to me most liefe:
Let me, ah let me in your folds ye locke,
Ere the breme winter bre'd ye greater griefe.

Winter is come, that blowes the balefull breath,
And after Winter commeth timely death.

Adieu delights, that lulled me asleepe,
Adieu my deare, whose loue I bought so deare:
Adieu my little lambs and loued sheepe,
Adieu ye woods, that oft my witnesse were:
Adieu good Hobbinoll, that was so true,
Tell Rosalinde, her Colin bids her adieu.

Colins Embleme.

GLOSSE.

Tytirus, Chaucer, as hath bene oft saide.
Lambkins, yong lambs.
Als of their, seemely to expresse Vergils verfe.

Pan curat iones omiumque magistros.

l. 145, together] together Q^1^,^3^,^3^.
l. 146, flocke . . . moft] flocke . . .
fo Q^1^,^3^: flocke . . . fo Q^4^,^4^ (but
'life' 4).
l. 147, let . . . locke] lette . .
lock Q^1^,^3^,^3^ (but 'foldes' 3): Q^4^ as 5
(but 'foldes').
l. 148, winter breed] Winter
breede Q^1^,^3^,^3^ (but 'breed' 4)—W
accepted.
l. 151, delights] delights Q^1^,^3^,^3^:
Q^4^ as 5.
l. 153, lambs] Lambes Q^1^,^3^,^3^.

l. 154, woods,] Woods—no com-
ma Q^1^,^3^,^3^: Woods Q^4^.
l. 155, Hobbinoll] Hobbinol Q^1^:
Q^1^,^3^,^3^ as 5.
l. 156, Rosalinde] Rosalind Q^1^,^3^,^3^.

Glosse.—l. 2, Tytirus . . . bene
. . . said] Tityrus . . . bene . . .
sayd Q^1^,^3^ (but 'Tytirus' 3):
Tytirus . . . bene . . . faide Q—
'bene' accepted.
l. 3, yong] young Q^1^,^3^,^3^,
l. 4, seemely . . . Vergils] Semaeth
. . . Virgils Q^1^: Semaeth . . .
DECEMBER.

Deigne, vouchsafe. Cabinet, Colinet, diminutiues.
Masie, For they be like to a maze whence it is hard
to get out againe.
Peers, Fellowes and companions.
Musick, that is Poetrie, as Terence faith Qui artem 10
traçant musicam, speaking of Poets.
Derrin dò, aforesaid.
Lions house, he imagineth simply that Cupid, which is
loue, had his abode in the hote signe Leo, which is in
midst of Sommer, a pretie allegory, wherof the meaning 15
is, that loue in him wrought an extraordinarie heat of
luft.

His ray, which is Cupids beame or flames of loue.
A comet, a blasif flarte, meant of beautie, which
was the cause of his hote loue.

Venus, / the goddesse of beautie or pleasure. Alfo a

1. 6, vouchsafe. Cabinet . .

diminutiues] vouchsafe. Cabinet
[sic] . . . diminutiues Q³,¹ : Q³,⁴
as 5.
1. 8, againe] agayne Q³,¹ : Q³,⁴
as 5.
1. 9, Peers, Fellowes] Peres, felowes Q³,¹ : Peeres, Fellows Q³ :
Q³ as 5.
1. 10, Poetrie . . . faith] Poetry
. . . fayth Q³ : Poetrie . . . fayth
Q³,² : Q³ as 5.
1. 11, speaking . . . Poets] speck-
ing . . . Poetes Q¹ : speaking . . .
Poetes Q³,² : Q³ as 5.
1. 12, de, aforefaid] doe aforefaid
Q³,² : do aforefaide Q³.
1.¹³, he] He Q³,³ : Hee Q³.
1. 14, hot] whote Q³,³ : Q³,⁴ (but
‘hadde’ 3).
1. 15, midst . . . Sommer, . .
allegory] midst . . . sommer ; . .
aellory Q¹ : midst . . . sommer,
. . . allegory Q³,¹ (but ‘allegorie’):
midst . . . sommer . . . pretie alle-
gorie Q³—comma after ‘allegory’
accepted.
1. 16, hear] heate Q³,³ : Q³ as 5.
1. 18, cupid . . . of . . . loue]
Cupides . . . or . . . Loue Q¹,² (but
‘loue’) : Cupids . . . of . . . loue Q¹
—C and ‘or’ accepted.
1. 19, comet] Comete Q³,¹ : Comet
Q³.
1. 20, hot] whote Q³,² (‘hys 2)
Q³ as 5.
1. 21, beautie] beauty Q¹ : Q³,³
as 5.
figne in heauen, as it is here taken. So he meaneth that beautie, which hath alway afspect to Venus, was the cause of all his vnquietnesse in loue.

Where I was, a fine discrition of the change of his 25 life and liking, for all things now seeme to him to haue altered their kindly course.

Lording, Spoken after the manner of Paddocks and Frogs fitting, which is indeed lordly, not mooing nor looking once aside, vnlesse they be hitted.

Then as. The second part, that is, his manhood.

Cotes, Shepcoates, for suche be the exercises of shepheards.

Sale or fallow, a kinde of wood like willow, fitte to wreathe and binde in heapes to catch fishe withall.

1. 23, alway] alwayes Q₁,₄,₅; always Q₆—'aspect' Q₇.
1. 24, of his vnquietnes] of all his vnquietnes Q₁; of all hys vnquiet-
nef Q₇ as 5 (but 'all')—'all' accepted.
1. 25, change ... his] change
... hys Q₁,₅; description ...
change ... his Q₇.
1. 26, life ... liking, ... now ...
him] lyfe ... liking ... nowe ...
hym Q₇ (but 'al' and 'him'): Q₇ as 5 (but 'thinges nowe'): Q₇ as 5 (but 'thinges').
1. 28, manner] maner Q₇ (' & ' 2):
maner ... Paddockes Q₇ (but
'manner')—'nor' Q₁,₄,₅ for 'or' accepted.
1. 29, Frogs ... lordly ... moo-
ing] Frogrres ... Lordly ... rem-
moing Q₁,₄,₅ (but 'indeede' 2, 3):
Froges ... in deed ... Lordly ...
remoong [sic] Q₇—no comma after 'fitting' in all the others.
1. 30, fitted] furred Q₁,₅; Q₆ as 5.
1. 31, part, that is ... manhood.] part. That is ... manhoode. Q₆,₇:
Q₇ as 5 (but 3 'manhood').
1. 32, Shepcoates, ... be excersifes] sheepecotes ... be the exercises
Q₇,₅; Q₇ as 5 (but 'the')—'the' accepted.
1. 34, fallow, ... kinde ... wood ...
... willow, fitt] Salow ... kind ...
... woode ... Wyllow, fit Q₇,₅:
Salow ... kinde ... woode ... Willowe, fit Q₇; Q₇ as 5 (but 'fit')
—no comma after 'fallow' in all the others.
1. 35, wreathe ... binde ... heapes] wreath ... bynde ... leapes [sic]
Q₇; Q₇ as 5: wreake (sic) ...
binde ... heapes Q₇.
December.

Phæbe failes, The Eclipse of the Moone, which is always in Cauda, or Capite Draconis, signes in heauen.

Venus, i. Venus starre, otherwise called Hesperus, and Vesper, and Lucifer, both because he feemeth to be one of the brightest stars, and also first rifieth, and setteth last. All which skill in stars being convenient for shepherds to know, as Theocritus and the rest ffe.

Raging seas, The caufe of the swelling and ebbing of the sea commeth of the course of the Moone, sometime increasing, sometime waining and decreasing.

Sooth of birds, A kind of soothsaying vfed in the elder times, which they gathered by the flying of birds: First (as is faid) invented by the Thucans, and from them derived to the Romans, (who as it is faid in Leuy) were fo superstitiously rooted in the fame, that they agreed that every noble man shoud put his sonne

1. 36, failes] fayles Q³,⁴,⁵,⁶: failes Q⁴—failes' accepted.
1. 37, no comma after ‘Cauda’ in all the others.
1. 38, f. Q³,⁴,⁵,⁶—no comma after ‘starre’ in all the others.
1. 39, ‘hee’ Q⁴ only.
1. 40, flærs, . . . ryfeth, flæres, . . . ryfeth Q⁴: flæres, . . . rifeth Q⁴.
1. 41, feili] fill Q³,⁴: Q⁴ as 5.
1. 42, shepheards . . . know, Theocritus] shepheardes . . . knowe as Theocritus Q⁴: Q⁴ as 5 (but 3 shepheardes)—as' accepted.
1. 43, feas] feaes Q¹: Q³,⁴,⁵ as 5.
1. 44, ' & in Q⁴ only.
1. 45, increasng . . . waining] encreafing . . . waiynge Q¹: encreafing . . . fometime waiynge & Q²: increaung . . . waiynge Q³,⁴.
1. 46, birds] byrdes Q¹,²,³: byrdes Q²: birdes Q¹—no 'the' Q³,⁴,⁵: Q¹ as 5.
1. 47, times . . . birds] tymes . . . byrdes Q¹: times . . . byrdes Q²: times . . . byrdes Q³: times . . . birdes Q⁴.
1. 48, faid . . . inuented . . . Thucans . . . from] fayd . . . inuented [sic] . . . Thucanes . . . fro Q¹: fayd . . . inuented . . . Thucanes & from Q²: Q¹ as 5 (but 'Thucanes').
1. 49, it is faid] as is fayd Q¹: as it faid Q³,⁴: as it is faide Q⁴.
1. 50, Ley . . . superfittiously] Lieue . . . superfluously Q¹,²,³ (but 'Leue' in 4): Lieue . . . superflitously Q⁴.
1. 51, noble] Noble Q³,²: euerie noble . . . shoulde Q³,⁴ (but 'should'),
to the Thufcanes, by them to be brought vp in that knowledge.

Of herbs, That wondrous things be wrought by herbs, as wel appeareth by the common working of 55 them in our bodyes, as also by the wonderfull enchauntings and sorceries, that haue bene wrought by them, infomuch that it is said, that Circe a famous sorceresse, turned men into sundry kinds of beasts and monsters, and only by herbs: as the Poet faith, Dea flaua 60 potentibus herbis, &c.

Kidst, knewest. Eare, of corne.

Scathe, losse, hinderance.

Euer among, Euer and anone.

This is my, The third part wherin is set forth his ripe 65 yeares as an vn timely haruest, that bringeth little fruit.

The fragrant flowers, sundry studies and laudable

---

DECEMBER.

287

parts of learning, wherein our Poet is seene: be they wittnesse which are priuie to his study.

So now my yeere. The last part, wherein is described 70 his age, by comparison of wintrie formes.

Carefull: cold, for care is said to coole the bloud.

Glee, mirth.

Hoarie frost, A metaphor of hoarie haires scattered like to a gray frost. Breeme, sharpe and bitter. 75

Adieu delights, is a conclusion of all. Where in sixe verses he briefly comprehendeth all that was touched in this booke. In the first verse his delights of youth generally. In the second, the loue of Rofalinde, in the third, the keeping of sheep, which is the argument of al 80 the Äeglogues. In the fourth his complaints. And in the last two his professed friendship and good will to his good friend Hobbinoll.

1. 68, parts... wherein... Poet... seene... Poete... seene, Q" 1, 2, 4, (but 'Poet' 2, 3, 4): 'how our' Q'.
1. 69, 'stude' Q': 'privacy' Q' only.
1. 70, wherein] so Q'": wherein Q'.
1. 71, wintrye] wintrye Q': Q" 1, 2.
1. 72, 'said... blood] sauid... blood Q': saied... blood Q": saide... blood Q'.
1. 73, 'myrth' Q'" only.
1. 74, Hoarie... metaphor... hoarie haires scattered] Hoary... metaphor... hoary haires scattered Q': Hoarie... metaphor... haires scattered Q': Hoarie... metaphor... haires scattered Q': Q' as 5 (but 'hoary' [2]).

1. 75, like a] lyke to a Q': like to a Q": 'to' accepted.
1. 76, Adieu... all. Where] Adieu... all where Q': Q" 1, 2, 4.
1. 77, 'bee' in Q': 'briefly' Q", 5, 6: 'briefly' Q"—'briefly' accepted—not in Q'.
1. 78, 'delightes' Q'" only.
1. 79, In... Rofalinde] in... Rofalinde Q': In... Rofalinde Q", 5, 6.
1. 80, first... sheepe... at] sheyp... all Q': first... shepe... all Q": third... sheepe... all Q", 5, 6... third... Sheepe... all Q'.
1. 81, the Äeglogues.] no 'the' Q", 5, 6—misprint 'Ælogues' Q': 'complaintes' Q' ('hys') 3, 4.
1. 82, frienship] frendship Q': Q", 5 as 5—'wyl' Q'.
Embleme.

The meaning whereof is, that all things perish and are come to their last end, but works of learned wits and monuments of Poetry abide for ever. And therefore Horace of his Odes, a work though full indeed of great wit and learning, yet of no so great weight and importance, boldly faith.

Exegeti monimentum ære perennius,
Quod nec imber nec aquilo vorax.

Therefore let not be enuied, that this Poet in his Epilogue faith, he hath made a Calender that shall endure as long as time, &c. following the example of Horace and Ouid in the like.

Grande opus exegeti, quod nec Iouis ira, nec ignis,
Nec ferrum poterit nec edax abolere vetustas, &c.

1. 85, whereof . . . thinges] whereof . . . thinges Q₅⁻¹, Q₄ as 5; whereof . . . thinges Q₅⁻¹.
1. 86, their . . . works] their . . . works Q₅⁻¹; their . . . works Q₅⁻¹.
1. 87, monuments abide] monuments of Poetry abide Q₅⁻¹; monuments of Poetrie abide Q₅⁻¹; monuments of Poetrie Q₅⁻¹ of Poetry accepted.
1. 88, work . . . full indeed . . . and] work . . . ful indede . . . & Q: worke . . . full in deede . . . and Q₅⁻¹, Q₅⁻¹.
1. 89, weight . . . importance] weight . . . importancé Q₅⁻¹; weight . . . importance Q₅⁻¹; Q₅⁻¹ as 5.

1. 90, fayth] fayth Q₅⁻¹, Q₄ as 5.
1. 93, Therefore . . . Poet] Therefore . . . Poete Q₅⁻¹; Therefore . . . Poet Q₅⁻¹ (‘hee ’2) Q₄ as 4.
1. 94, faith, he made . . . Calendar] fayth he hath made . . . Calendar Q₅⁻¹; (but ‘Calendar ’2): fayth he hath made . . . Calendar Q₅⁻¹; fayth he hath made . . . Calendar Q₅⁻¹; Q₅⁻¹ accepted.
1. 95, following . . . example] following . . . enexample Q₅⁻¹; following . . . enexample Q₅⁻¹ Q₅⁻¹ as 5.
1. 97-8, he comma after ‘exegeti’ in all the others: ‘ferum’ Q₅⁻¹; ‘que’ Q₅⁻¹ Q₅⁻¹ as 5.
DECEMBER.

Loe I haue made a Calender for every yeare,
That steele in strength, and time in durance shall outweare: 100
And if I marked well the starres resolution,
It shall continue til the worlds dissolution.
To teach the ruder shepeheard how to seede his sheepe,
And from the falsers fraude his folded flocke to keepe.

Go little Calender, thou haft a free pasport:
Go but a lowly gate amongst the meaner sort.
Dare not to match thy pipe with Tytirus his stile,
Nor with the Pilgrim that the plough-man plaid a while:
But follow them farre off, and their high steeps adore,
The better please, the worste despife, I afke no more. 110

Merce non mercede.

FINIS./

l. 102, continue till] continewe till Q. 1, 2, 3, 4.
l. 103, reader] ruder Q. 1, 2, 3, 4—accepted.
l. 104, fraude] fraud Q. 1, 2, 3, 4 (but 4 'falcers').
l. 105, Go little . . . pasport] Goe lyttle . . . passeport Q. 2: Goe little . . . passeport Q. 3, 4 (but 'haile' 3): 4 (but 'pafporte').
l. 106, Go . . . amongst . . . fort[,] Goe . . . emongft . . . forte. Q. 4—period accepted for comma after 'fort.'
l. 107, pipe . . . his] pype . . . hys Q. 2: pype . . . his Q. 3, 4: Q. 4 as 5.
l. 108, plough-man plaid a while] Ploughman playde awhyte Q. 2:
Ploughman playd . . . a while Q. 4:
l. 109, follow . . . stepps] followe . . . steppes Q. 3, 4: Q. 4 as 5.
l. 110, displeafe . . . no more] displeife . . . nomore Q. 1: displef . . . no more Q. 3, 4—accepted.

* For colophons of Q. 3, 4 see verso of title-pages in NOTE prefixed to 'The Shepheards Calender' in this Volume.

END OF VOL. II.

A. B. G.